This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

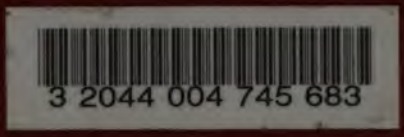
+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`


3 2044 004 745 683

4208.47.5

HARVARD COLLEGE
LIBRARY

THE BEQUEST OF

EVERT JANSEN WENDELL
CLASS OF 1882
OF NEW YORK

1918

LIGHTS AND SHADOWS

OF

SAILOR LIFE,

AS EXEMPLIFIED IN FIFTEEN YEARS' EXPERIENCE, INCLUDING THE

MORE THRILLING EVENTS

OF THE

U. S. EXPLORING EXPEDITION,

AND

REMINISCENCES

OF AN

EVENTFUL LIFE ON THE "MOUNTAIN WAVE."

BY JOSEPH G. CLARK.

BOSTON:
JOHN PUTNAM, 81 CORNHILL.
1847.

Fcco 42.08.42.5

HARVARD COLLEGE LIBRARY
FROM
THE BEQUEST OF
EVERT JANSEN WENDELL
1918

Entered according to act of Congress, in the year 1847,
BY JOSEPH G. CLARK,
In the Clerk's office of the District Court of Massachusetts.

TO THE

REV. PHINEAS STOW,

IN CONSIDERATION OF HIS UNTIRING AND EFFICIENT LABORS IN THE GREAT WORK OF EVANGELIZING SEAMEN, AND IN TOKEN OF THE HIGH REGARD WHICH I ENTERTAIN FOR HIS CHRISTIAN CHARACTER, THIS WORK IS MOST RESPECTFULLY AND AFFECTIONATELY DEDICATED, BY

THE AUTHOR.

PREFACE.

In presenting this work to the public, I deem it unnecessary to enter into any elaborate explanation of its design, or offer an apology for its appearance. I have been pursuing an object which I conceive to be of the highest importance, which is the awakening of the public sympathy to the *nature and importance of the claims of seamen;* this, in my estimation, may be best accomplished by a truthful and lucid exhibition of the "lights and shadows of sailor life." To accomplish the object thus truthfully, a thorough education in the school of experience will be the qualification which the public generally, both learned and unlearned, will regard as most adapted to such a work. At the present day, much interest is already felt in behalf of the sailor, and that interest is still increasing. It is a matter of the first importance that suitable information should be furnished, in order to give a right direction to the efforts that may be employed to elevate the character of seamen. One great truth has long been apparent to my mind, which is, that the *condition of the sailor must be improved* before his character can be very materially elevated. The gos-

pel, indeed, can accomplish, either directly or indirectly, all that is expected in moral reform, but it enjoins, with much clearness, the removal of physical as well as moral obstacles.

Of what avail is it that the mariner is induced to attend religious service on the Sabbath, if he mingles with the corrupting society of the brothel the remaining portion of the time? Of what avail is it that we go to the sailor shivering on the beach, escaped from the wreck, with religious books? A dry jacket, or food, would be much more acceptable, while moral efforts might be appropriate and effectual afterward. This great truth has been overlooked until quite recently, when it was embraced by the Seamen's Friend Society. The officers of that benevolent institution have learned the fact that every step in improving the physical condition of the sailor advances him *two* steps towards reformation,—first by removing him from his vices and vile companions, and secondly, by inclining him toward virtue by bringing him under the influence of the gospel.

Religion is a work in which the understanding is concerned; no one comes under its influence without a knowledge of it; no man will apply for pardon and grace, until he understands properly that there is no other hope for him. That part of our Lord's prayer, "sanctify them through thy truth, thy word is truth," is sufficient evidence of the fact that any advancement in the divine life after conversion, will be as much the work of an enlightened understanding, as is the conversion.

The benevolent operations of the day being but a part of religion, must be understandingly engaged in,

if they are to be auxiliaries to the conversion of the world.

The gospel comes to us in our darkness, a glorious light from heaven; it reveals the great scheme of salvation, and at once discloses the promises of God to his people, and the means by which those promises are to be fulfilled. The means, then, like the end, are of divine appointment; hence, any efforts that may be made on the part of Zion to aid in the great gospel victory, will be effectual only as God's means are employed in the accomplishment of his purposes.

The question very naturally arises, what has the poor, despised, neglected, degraded sailor to do in the spread of the gospel? I appeal to the Bible,—"Because the *abundance of the sea shall be converted unto thee*, the forces of the gentiles shall come unto thee." Again, the same view is repeated in that vision in which the prophet was shown the coming glory of Christ: "Thy sons shall come from far." "Surely the isles shall wait for me, and the ships of Tarshish first, to bring thy sons from far, their silver and their gold with them, unto the name of the Lord thy God, and to the Holy One of Israel." In these and other passages, we see that God has designed the sailor to act a very important part in the great conflict between sin and grace. In accordance with this view, Jesus, being about to choose his disciples, went to the sea of Galilee, and selected a small company of weather-beaten sailors as the means best adapted to the spread of the gospel.

While I would avoid every thing like egotism, and while I would not detract from the intrinsic value of the ordinary missionary labor, yet it is worthy of re-

mark, that it was to these sailors that Jesus gave his great commission, "Go ye into all the world and preach the gospel to every creature," a commission for which the sailor is most admirably adapted. It becomes a Christian duty, then, to inquire into the condition of these individuals, and it is, partly, to give such information, that these "Lights and Shadows" have been penned.

The Journal of the Exploring Expedition, published by the government, being a very expensive work, places its very important and interesting matter beyond the means of the working classes, and the scenes and sketches which I have penned from my journal of that cruise, will be read with interest and profit by such as shall peruse these pages, as they will delineate the manners and customs of different portions of the world, of whose inhabitants little has been written. The description of scenery and "life on the ocean wave," has been truthfully penned, and the author can, with all confidence, appeal to the experience of every sailor for its confirmation. In the recital of the events in which he was personally engaged, any thing like exaggeration has been carefully avoided; the facts connected with the death of the generous Underwood and Henry, were too deeply engraven on his body as well as his mind to be easily forgotten, and in a way that renders exaggeration wholly unnecessary. Any remark that he may make upon the officers of the different vessels, he has given only his own personal opinions, free from prejudice, or color of any kind, save truth.

From the nature of their employment, seamen are to some extent isolated, removed from many of the

influences which are adapted, in their tendencies, to refine the more ennobling sentiments of our nature, and to elevate human character. From these circumstances it seems inevitable that they should assume a kind of *distinctness*, should become a class, yet not a *caste*, to which the tendency of the past age has been so much inclined. There are peculiarities among all the varied classes and conditions of society, and this diversity constitutes the necessity of an adaptation of reformatory labors to these peculiarities. In this view of the subject, no one, it is presumed, will question the propriety of the issue of books which will be particularly interesting to the sailor as such, or those that will canvass such topics as are interesting and important, not only to seamen but landsmen. Every one who has been at all observant, must have been convinced that there has been, and still is, a manifest deficiency in this respect. It is true there have been many specimens of modern literature—"falsely so called"—in which the imagery of the ocean has been employed; and others still, whose plots have been drawn from the incidents of the ocean, and others of a different character,—all of which are designed for the "sons of the mountain wave." Of *such* works there is an abundance.

It is not true,—as many have supposed,—that seamen can not appreciate laudable efforts, which are made to elevate the class. As among all classes of society, there is a variety here. There are those who are as degraded and brutalized, seemingly, as their native depravity can make them, reveling in the haunts of pollution and drunkenness. As accessary,

however, to this wreck of character, and blasting of early-cherished hopes, the filching, soulless landlord, and the wily dram-seller, have *much* to account for. The poor, down-trodden sailor has received unnumbered wrongs from their hands, which are still registered against them in letters of fire.

Yet there is a far greater number who are high-minded, generous and worthy, who have selected an ocean-life—not from a blind fatality—but have been drawn to it by a love of the grand and wildly sublime, which the ocean ever presents to the lover of nature's wonders. The scholar is often found here, whose romantic predilections have induced him to leave the halls of science, and study nature in her more imposing forms. There is a grandeur in ocean scenery, a majesty in the strides of a stately ship, as she moves, like "a thing of life," over the heaving bosom of restless waters;—an awe in the tempest, when the mighty voice of the Omnipotent is heard in thunder-tones, pealing amid the roar of winds and the dashings of billows, which can divert the man of letters from his more quiet labors.

There are, indeed, many "shadows" in the sailor's life, yet it has its "lights" also; and could the profession be elevated in the popular estimation, to the position which its *importance* demands, and the talent which is already enlisted, be developed, its "lights" would be far more conspicuous. Indeed, when the *efficiency* of this branch of industry is appreciated; when the peculiar relations which the marine enterprise sustains to the advancement of civilization, and, above all, to the *propagation of the everlasting gospel* among the benighted sons of heathen gloom are

felt, the apparent indifference of a portion of christendom is wholly unaccountable. The sailor is a self-constituted missionary, and *must* be regarded in pagan climes as the *representative* of a Christian community. He may bear the olive branch of peace to such as are blindly bowing before dumb idols, or are prostrating themselves before the ponderous car, to avert the vengeance of imaginary gods, or he will scatter the seeds of corruption, intemperance and death. A neutrality in this matter is scarcely attainable. The records of the past, and the experience of those on mission grounds, furnish sad proofs of this proposition. Those labors have often proved apparently ineffectual, from the counteracting influences of those who have visited missions, and have not been guided by the pure principles of Christianity. The pagan, in his simplicity, has shrunk in horror from the licentiousness of those whom he has regarded as Christians, simply because their residence is in a Christian country.

These considerations will justify the remark made at the onset, that no apology is deemed necessary for any attempts which may be made to elevate this class of our citizens,—the results of whose examples so intimately affect the great interests of humanity.

In order to render this work still more acceptable to the reader, I have secured the services of Mr. J. H. HANAFORD, a gentleman who was employed in interesting the readers of the "Light Ship," of which paper he was the editor for some time; his sympathy for, and deep interest and zeal in behalf of the sons of "Zebulon;" his well-established character for morals

and religion, united with his scientific attainments, admirably qualify him to review this narrative, and prepare it properly for the press.

It is but justice to add, that the very short time occupied in its publication, with some unfavorable circumstances, wholly beyond my control, have rendered the work less perfect than it otherwise would have been. In consequence of this, some errors would naturally be unavoidable.

BOSTON, SEPTEMBER, 1847.

CLARK'S NARRATIVE.

CHAPTER I.

The Departure—Sermon—Ocean Scenery—Flying Fish and Dolphins—Brilliant Phosphoretic Scene, and its cause—The Madeira Islands—Rio de Janeiro—Ascent of the Sugar Loaf.

Farewell to the land of my childhood and youth,
The land of the bible, religion and truth;
Thou bright land of blessings in every form,
I leave thee, and fly to the billows and storm.

Ye scenes of true happiness, friendship and home,
Through which, when a boy, I delighted to roam,—
Ye fields of sweet wild-flowers, the woodbine and heath,
I leave ye to grapple with dangers and death.

1838. All things being ready for sea, on the 9th of August dropped down to Hampton roads, preparatory to sailing for the South Pacific Ocean, where we remained for a few days, waiting for a favorable breeze.

The memorable day at length arrived for the long-talked-of Expedition to sail. At half past three o'clock P. M. a signal was made from the Commo-

dore's ship for the squadron to get underway. Accordingly, soon after the capstan was manned, and the anchor "catted," and every one seemed anxious to bid adieu to his home, since they had been so long kept in suspense, many in sight of their own "homes," without ever having the privilege of visiting their friends.

There have been various changes in this Expedition since its first organization under the command of THOMAS AP CATESBY JONES, ESQ., and six commanders have been appointed and discharged since Commodore Jones gave it up. And we were now about to take leave of our loved, our native country.

We had not proceeded far, when the wind died away and we were compelled to come to anchor, only a short distance from where we started.

Soon after, however, a breeze springing up, signals were again made for the squadron to get underway, which was immediately done, and all the vessels stood out in company. The breeze lasting but a short time, we made but little progress during the night. In the morning we were in sight of Cape Henry. At eight o'clock the ships were "hove to" and the pilots left, and by them we sent our final "farewells" to our friends on shore. At such a moment, when the last hold on our country is sundered from us, the kinder feelings of the soul are awakened. Our friends become more than ever endeared to us, and every thing connected with them wears an increasing interest. There was a sadness on the countenance of many, and a quivering of the lips.

Home! Native country! How dear to the heart. How each cherished remembrances of childhood's

scenes, and loved associations of those sunny hours, come rushing up from the past, and steal into the throbbing bosom, as the ties of affection are riven. The intrusive tear moistens the eye, as early fancies flit before us, and wend their silent way down the cheek of youth,—the overflowing of the troubled waters of the soul. Affection gladly would throw her bands around the loved of earth, and draw them nearer and nearer, as the eye catches the last glimpse of boyhood's home in its faint, indistinct outline, but it is vain. The distant hum of business has died away, and the rippling of the waves, as they murmur across the prow, is heard instead. The towering spires, which point upward to the God of the "Sea and the dry land," have become dim in the distance, and familiar objects have blended in the fast fading view of the distant shore. But the fancies of the past, and endearments of home, must give place to the realities of a life on the "mountain wave."

The ship, from the gentleness of her motion, seemed less willing than ourselves, to exchange the smooth waters of the Bay and the beautiful landscapes along the shores of the "Old Dominion," for the troubled bosom and unbroken horizon of the ocean. In a few hours afterwards the shores of our happy country receded from our view, and seemed only as a speck upon the horizon.

At eleven o'clock all hands were called to "muster," where we had an excellent and appropiate sermon by our Chaplain, Mr. Elliott, who earnestly invoked "Him whom the winds and waves obey," to aid us in our arduous undertaking. He spoke feelingly of the dangers of our enterprize, and the bili-

ty of human exertions, without the aid of Him, who, when called upon by his affrighted companions, "Lord save us or we perish," bade the angry billows cease, and in a moment they were still.

At half past one o'clock, P. M. we were piped down, and at five o'clock again called to muster, when each mess was furnished with a Bible and every man with a Prayer Book.

The sea is a fit place for contemplating the majesty and power of the "Almighty," where the air is calm; where sleepeth the deep waters. What a contrast when comparing the smoothness of the sea yesterday, with the troubled bosom of the mighty deep to-day! Now the sea is running "mountains high;"—yesterday it was hushed, and as smooth as a mirror. Through the night, nothing seemed to disturb its peaceful bosom; but now and then the gleaming of a shark, or some monster of the deep.

Some of our "green-horns" looked truly pitiful. This is nothing like what they fancied in their dreams of a sea-life in their juvenile days, after listening to the yarn of some "old tar." This is only a prelude to what may be expected before we accomplish the object of the Expedition. During the day we shipped some very heavy seas, which flooded our decks from stem to stern. During the next day the weather was clear and pleasant, with a strong breeze, sufficient for any ordinary vessel to sail at the rate of ten knots. This breeze we lost however, on account of having to lay to, for the Relief, which vessel is a very dull sailer, and besides, she is loaded as deep as she can swim. The Captain finding that he should be detained if he continued to wait for the Relief, sent or-

ders for her to make the best of her way to Rio de Janeiro, where the squadron is to rendezvous, previous to doubling Cape Horn.

For some time during the latter part of August, that "Queen of months" for an ocean life, the ocean around us was enlivened by immense numbers of flying fish. This is a beautiful animal about six or eight inches in length, and of slender and delicate form. Until now, I had an impression that it received its name from springing into the air for a moment only, and then sinking into its native element; but for several days, flocks of forty and fifty, and even of a greater number, have risen about our ship, and flown yards before descending again.

When in this situation, a person ignorant of their nature could not distinguish them from birds of the same size. The large transparent fins which they use in flying, have every appearance of wings, and when in a direction opposite to the sun, their whole bodies are of a most dazzling silver white.

But in this case, as well as in that of the dying dolphin, we have been led to commiserate as well as to admire. At most times, when these little creatures take flight, it is only to escape from some devouring enemy in close pursuit.

We have often caught a glimpse of the dolphin darting through the water under them, as they have skimmed along its surface; and once, after watching with delight the lengthened course of an uncommonly beautiful fish, as time after time it dipped for a moment but scarcely touched the waves before it rose again, and seemed to exert every power to pursue its rapid way, we saw it fall directly into the jaws of

some ferocious monster, which, as if doubly ravenous from the chase, leaped partly out of the water to receive it. They seem peculiarly ill-fated; not unfrequently a flight from their enemies exposes them to the rapacity of others equally destructive, and they become the prey of gulls, cormorants and other sea fowl, hovering over the water for food. In their ærial course, they also often come in contact with vessels, and fall helpless captives on their decks.

It is pleasing, after a long seclusion from the society of our fellows, save the few with whom we come in daily contact, during the monotony of a routine of duties peculiar to a squadron like ours, it is pleasing under such circumstances, to greet a brother man. He may be an entire stranger, with whom we can have no cherished reviews of the past; can gather no gems from the sunny scenes of childhood, —perchance he is from a distant clime, has his local prejudices, his sectional animosities, yet he is a brother sailor, and is greeted with the tokens of friendship.

During the first of September we were favored with fine weather and fair breezes, and were making rapid progress toward the place of our destination. It is under such circumstances that the sailor feels buoyant. He sees no darkening clouds about him, no lightning's glare, no yawning abyss beneath, ready to engulf him in the depths of ocean's bed, but his bark moves onward in stately grandeur, a "thing of life." He feels a pride, known only to the sailor.

At eleven o'clock, September 9th, all hands were called, when we had a sermon from our Chaplain, from James 5: 6, 12. His discourse was directed principally against profane swearing. Such ser-

vices effectually call to remembrance scenes of the past and awaken the better feelings of our nature.

In the afternoon, we passed in sight of Pico, one of the Western Islands.

On the following day the lookout from the masthead reported "land ho," which proved to be the Island of Saint Michaels, another of the Western Islands, and on the twelfth we were off Saint Michaels. Saint Michaels is a high and mountainous Island, and at the distance we were from it, has a dreary appearance. But I am told that it is extremely fertile, and produces excellent fruit and wine.

September 4th. This morning we had the first sight of a dolphin, one of the most beautiful of the inhabitants of the sea. The usual length of this fish appears to be about two feet. In its shape it bears but little resemblance to the representation of it seen on vases, &c., and in marine emblems, and armorial bearings, but is very similar to the white salmon trout, found in fresh water lakes. When swimming in the water, its colors appear exceedingly delicate and beautiful. The head, back, and upper part of the sides, vary from the hue of burnished steel to that of deep azure and nazarine blue, shading off toward the under part in pea green and light yellow. The dolphin is often taken with a hook and line, but this morning one was struck with a harpoon and brought upon deck. I hastened to witness its colors while dying. I found them to be as truly beautiful as they have been described, consisting of rapid transitions, from the deepest purple approaching to black, through blue, green, gold of different hues, and several shades of silver, to almost a snow white, and then to

purple again. The sight, however, was painful from a kind of sympathy with the beautiful sufferer. I could but feel that the gratification of my curiosity was at the expense of its life.

The colors soon became less and less brilliant, and in five minutes entirely disappeared. A large school of boneto was sporting about the ship in company with the dolphin. They are a very active fish and frequently throw themselves several feet out of water.

In a water spout we have had one of those phenomena, characteristic of the region in which we then were. It was at too great a distance to be seen very minutely; the end nearest the ocean was scarcely perceptible, though the agitation of the water under it was quite evident, the upper extremity terminated by a tubular expansion, similar in form to the large end of a trumpet, in a heavy black cloud. The part clearly visible was about three hundred feet in length and the cloud not less than fifteen hundred feet in height.

There was a shower of rain almost immediately afterwards, of the largest drops I ever saw. It was perfectly calm, and the ocean glassy as a mirror, which made the appearance of the rain, as it struck the surface of the water, singularly beautiful, as far as the eye could reach. The whole sea seemed a plain of glass studded with diamonds of the first magnitude.

At ten o'clock at night, the exhibitions of the day were followed by a phosphoretic scene of unrivaled beauty and sublimity. I have often before observed luminous points, like sparks of fire floating here and there in the wake of our vessel; but now the whole

ocean was literally bespangled with them, notwithstanding the smoothness of the surface. There was a considerable swell of the sea; and sparkling as it did on every part as with fire, the mighty heavings of its bosom were indescribably magnificent. It seemed as if the sky had fallen to a level with the ship, and all its stars in ten fold number and brilliancy were rolling about with the undulation of the billows. The horizon in every direction presented a line of uninterrupted light, while the wide space intervening was one extent of apparent fire. The sides of our vessel appeared kindling to a flame, and the flash of the concussion gleamed half way up the rigging, and illumined every object along the whole course of the ship. By throwing any thing over board a display of light and colors took place, surpassing in beauty and brilliancy the finest exhibition of fireworks. The rudder too, by its motion, created splendid corruscations at the stern, and a flood of light, by which our track was marked far behind us. The smaller fishes were distinctly traceable by running lines, showing their rapid course; while now and then broad gleamings, extending many yards in every direction, made known the movement of some monster of the deep. But minuteness will only weary, without conveying any adequate impression of the scene.

It would have been wise perhaps only to have said that it was among the most sublime scenes which nature herself ever presents. The cause of this phenomenon was long a subject of speculation among men of science, but is now satisfactorily ascertained to be sea animalcules of the luminous tribe, particularly the species Medusa.

Captain A. K. Long, of the ship Relief, took great pains in examining this subject with great minuteness.

The weather is still favorable, and the breeze propitious. At daylight the island of Madeira, just appeared in sight, was looming above the watery horizon. About three o'clock, P. M. we came up with these justly celebrated islands, and I need not attempt a description of the sublime and picturesque scenery, or the rich and highly cultivated hills. At sunset we arrived off the town of Funchal, and came to anchor in Funchal Roads near the town.

Soon after coming to anchor, we received a visit from the American Consul, who frequently visited our ship during our stay.

The Madeira Islands consist of Madeira Parto Santo and the Desert Isles. Madeira, the principal island, is distinguished for its wines, whieh are exported to various parts of the world; its capital is Funchal.

These islands belong to Portugal, and have a population of ninety thousands, including blacks.

After our arrival here, the officers and scientific gentlemen were busily engaged in examining the islands, and making observations, and measuring the height of some of the loftiest mountains. The weather was fine and beautiful, and the country in every direction was clothed in green verdure. Our ship was furnished with a plenty of excellent beef and vegetables, and also fruit in abundance. I suppose there is no place in the known world which produces finer beef, vegetables and fruit, than this island.

The island is under the government of Portugal, and the natives seem to be quite loyal to the present Queen Donna Maria. Its capital, Funchal, is a handsome little town, containing some six or eight thousand inhabitants, who seem to be a gay and lively people, and remarkably hospitable. Like other Spanish and Portuguese towns, it has its number of churches and convents, which were mostly illuminated the first part of the night.

At two o'clock, P. M., on the following day, we weighed anchor, and bid adieu to this truly beautiful island—squadron in company.

After leaving Madeira, we had delightful weather with fine cool breezes. At four o'clock, P. M, we passed the Island Mayo, one of the Cape de Verd Islands, and at midnight lay to off the Island of San Jago, the principal Island of the Cape de Verds.

October 6th, we were off the island. At nine o'clock, A. M., came to anchor off the town of Porto Praya, and soon after received a visit from Mr. Gardener, American Consul.

Cape De Verd Islands, discovered in 1460 by the Portuguese and still subject to the crown of Portugal, form a group of about twenty in number, including those of a smaller size, which are unimportant. They formerly contained a population of about twenty thousands, but at present are very sparsely inhabited. They are all more or less mountainous, with scarcely enough vegetation to support themselves and cattle. The people, isolated as they were from the world, with most of the channels of communication cut off between them and the other countries, are dependent chiefly for whatever sustenance their own islands do

not afford, upon vessels casually stopping at them. The trade is generally carried on by barter. From the time of their first discovery they have been subject at intervals to severe drought and famine. The rain of heaven is often withheld for several years in succession, at which time all the sources of fertility are dried up, and the people and their cattle perish for the want of food and water. It is not surprising to learn that so many have perished from famine. The most deadly famine took place in 1832, when one half of the inhabitants lost their lives, and all their cattle died. Large donations were made in New York and other parts of the United States for their relief, with which provisions were purchased and sent them.

Coffee and sugar are raised in some parts of the island, but not in any abundance. We saw herds of cattle and some thousands of goats grazing on the declivities of the mountain. The inhabitants, from intermixture, have become almost of the negro complexion and features.

Porto Praya is the capital of San Jago.

On the 27th of October, we got underway and stood out to sea with a pleasant breeze. On the 29th a sail was reported in sight, and, as we were near the coast of Africa, we were suspicious that she was a slaver. Spy-glasses were eagerly raised, and her manoeuvres closely watched; however, she soon ran away from us.

On the 12th and 13th, large schools of dolphin played about our vessel, and a number of them were caught, and notwithstanding our medical officers said

they were sometimes poisonous, they were eaten without feeling any inconvenience from them.

Nothing of importance occurred until near the close of November, when land was reported, which proved to be Cape Frio, a high and irregular point of land forty miles distant. On the same evening, we came to anchor in the harbor of Rio de Janeiro, after a passage of ninety-five days from Hampton Roads. Found the United States ship Independence and a number of English and French ships of war, also merchant ships of all nations.

Two days after my arrival I embraced the opportunity of visiting the shore, and commenced my observations upon the Brazilians.

On entering the capacious harbor of Rio, you pass the frowning batteries of Fort Santa Cruz at the foot of Signal Hill on the right hand, and on the left Fort Saint Lucia, built on a small island near the main land, and another small one a little to the eastward of Sugar Loaf Hill, so called from its shape, which is one immense isolated rock, and lifts its almost perpendicular sides to the clouds, a lower tier of which perpetually crowns its barren head. It is about one thousand feet high, said to have been inaccessible to all save an Englishman, who by some mysterious means ascended it, and raised thereon the flag of his country, as a proud signal of his exploit. Whether he fell from the rock into the deep beneath, or was slain by some hired assassin, is not and probably never will be known. Some of the officers of the Expedition have succeeded in reaching its highest summit, and there unfurled the "star-spangled

banner;" they remained upon it all night, and in the morning descended again and returned in safety to the ship.

CHAPTER II.

Description of Rio de Janeiro—Emperor's Palace—Celebration of the Emperor's Birth—Imperial Church Chapel—Church, and the Vow of the Empress—Sectional differences—Funeral occasion.

> **"I love the blue waters! their deep maddening roar,**
> **Is food for a spirit unbounded by shore;**
> **Thy whirlwinds may shriek—thy lightnings may flash,**
> **Yet safe o'er thy bosom, old ocean, I'll dash."**

Rio de Janeiro is built at the entrance of a bay one hundred miles in circumference, intersected here and there with small islands covered with evergreen. The city contains about one hundred thousand inhabitants, including the suburbs Gloria Hill and Botofoga.

The buildings are of stone, three or four stories high, the streets very narrow and long, wearing an unpleasant and sombre appearance, produced by the wide-spreading and clumsy verandahs that disfigure almost every street. Like the generality of Spanish and Portuguese towns, it is extremely filthy, and for the want of the indispensable conduits in cities, to wit, *sewers*, the streets become the common receptacle

of excrementitious abomination and filth. The slave population, and it is very considerable, is altogether more miserable and wretched than any thing my imagination could have previously depicted. The slaves are driven about the streets, yoked together by dozens, with a necklace of iron almost as delicate and slender as our chain cable, each carrying on his head a ten gallon bucket of water, and some with bags of coffee and other heavy loads on their heads. All slaves are in a perfect state of nudity, except the covering afforded by a small piece of dirty rag which is tied about the loins. The noise which they make when departing in droves from the public fountains, gives the most perfect idea of a pandemonium that can well be imagined.

The Emperor's Palace is in full view from our ship, and is opposite the only landing for boats on the beach. I had paid it a visit, and taken a full view, both interior and exterior. The fact that it is a palace, is the only thing that recommends it to a passing notice.

It formerly was the residence of the Vice Roy, and for such a dignitary good enough. The present Emperor does not reside here, but has his palace in the suburbs of the city. He is a young man of about nineteen years of age; his father, Don Pedro the first, abdicated the crown, and he became the natural successor when quite an infant;—since that time the kingdom of Brazil has been governed by a Regency.

Yesterday was his birth-day, on which occasion he paid a visit to the city in commemoration of that event. The streets, through which he passed, were handsomely decorated with flags, artificial flowers

and tapestry of different hues and shades. Arches in several places were built across the streets through which he passed on his way to the old palace, and were decorated with every thing which the imagination could devise. The square in front of the palace was literally filled with spectators of all shades and colors, anxiously waiting to get a glimpse of his Royal Highness, as he entered the palace. This novel scene did not attract my attention, and I saw but little in it that was at all interesting, therefore I did not remain long to gaze on it. The ships in the harbor, as well as the city, were richly dressed in flags, and at twelve o'clock a royal salute was fired from all the batteries, and answered by the vessels of war in the harbor.

But to return to the description of Rio. The palace is a parallelogram of about two hundred feet in length and one hundred and fifty feet in front. It is enclosed, but contains a court yard in the centre, on one side of which is the Senate house,—the house of Deputies being a mile distant in the Campo de Aclangao—and on the other a splendid church belonging to the Carmonite monks, adjoining the beautiful little imperial chapel. It is said that this church was built by the late Empress Don Pedro, in consequence of a vow made to the goddess of fecundity. The story runs thus;—she had been married some time without becoming a mother, and in a fit of united piety and philoprogenitiveness, she vowed that should she be served as Sarah of old was, she would build a church on the glorious occasion. Her prayers were heard, and she became a mother, and as truly did she build this pretty little church as commemorative of this

miraculous event. This story is figuratively told by six or seven statues of the Empress, placed in the church in appropriate niches, on the right hand side as you enter, beautifully modeled and richly decorated with diamonds; all are arranged in the delineating style, singularly indicative of the event which they are designed to describe hieroglyphically. The historic delineation is ingenious and skilfully develops the different eras; and the last one as you approach the altar closes the representations, by presenting the heavenly babe full of infantile beauty and plumpness, in the joyous arms of the certainly handsome and modest young Empress.

No person may deny but that this is a perfectly natural scene, and also a truly modest one, to those who are accustomed to look upon it as a miracle rather than a mere picture of "the fancy;" but in a country like the United States, where a rigid code of delicacy is so strictly observed, certain things would be viewed with horror, that in another are looked upon coldly, as capable of exciting neither animal passion or latent curiosity.

In fact, local custom is the only true standard of delicacy, and as every country has its customs, so has it also a different scale of modesty, and peculiar motives of social intercourse. Take for example two ladies, one a North, and the other a South American, equal in their country's refinement and cultivation of mind, yet I dare affirm both would be simultaneously shocked at each other's want of delicacy upon many occasions. This, of course, must be peculiarly observable in the inhabitants of isolated countries, where intercourse to any considerable extent is impractica-

ble. Generosity, truth, gratitude and honesty, are intrinsically the same in every section of the world, but that which we understand by the name of modesty, or female purity of action, varies with latitude and climate, and in fact is almost provincial in its definition. The South American lady, who jumps into her saddle, rides off on horseback like a man, with a poncho thrown gracefully over the shoulders, may have as lofty notions of true delicacy as she who flirts along Broadway or Washington street, attended by one who apparently has as good a claim to a forest origin as the noble animal upon which he rides, and over which he seems to wish for a superiority, from the fact that he is the director, not the directed.

Whilst one day standing in the church and looking with a delightful eye upon some truly splendid and masterly pieces of scriptural paintings, a corpse was brought into the aisle and laid near the altar. The friends of the deceased arranged themselves on each side of the way from the door to the altar. No female was present, as I have elsewhere observed on many like occasions. Wax candles were brought and handed around weighing upwards of ten pounds, which were six feet long, they having been previously lighted. The priests made a grand entry from the sacriste, dressed in full splendor of sacerdotal attire, some with service books in their hands and others bearing gold and silver censers, which sent forth in downy clouds, the combined odors of myrrh and frankincense. The pall was removed, the coffin was opened, and holy water sprinkled upon the satin robes of the dead. I looked around me for tombs or for the grave, but saw nothing of either.

The priest carried the body three times round the enclosure, and at last deposited it in a niche in the wall, merely large enough for the coffin, and here with a hammer and a trowel the masons completed the interment.

It is no doubt known to some of our readers, and to some it may not be, that Bonaparte sent from the court of Portugal, King John and his wife to the court of Brazil. King John was the first European monarch who sat foot upon the American Continent. He made Rio de Janeiro the seat of government, and during his reign the court of Brazil was proverbially one of the most licentious upon earth. King John himself was one of the greatest libertines that the world ever produced, and stopped short of nothing to satisfy his sensual pleasures.

I visited the shore on the 10th and again witnessed the brutal manner in which slaves are treated. Could the abolitionists of the United States witness the evil of slavery, as it is seen in all its deformity here, they might more strongly enforce their favorite doctrine. Indeed, one who has been accustomed to slavery from his childhood, as it exists in the United States, might be shocked in walking the streets of Rio, at the abject condition of the slaves, and the brutal manner in which they are treated. When the slave becomes diseased he is cast on the world, to get his living in the best manner he can; and many would actually die from want, were it not for the charities of the monastic establishments, and the small sums occasionally contributed by strangers. I have frequently been accosted by these pitiable objects, and as I have thrown them a few vintons, a smile of joy

would illumine their countenances, as if some dread apprehensions had been removed from their mind. Notwithstanding their charitable institutions, great numbers die annually from their deplorable condition. It is said that thousands of these miserable objects are transported annually into this kingdom, although it is a contraband trade.

Since our arrival, two slave vessels have been brought into port by an English man-of-war brig.

Rio de Janeiro is celebrated for its many and magnificent churches. The people generally are strict Catholics, and droves of them may be seen every morning entering the church to pay their early devotions at the holy altar. The English and American residents have a neat little church near the public gardens, enclosed by an iron railing, with a yard in front, paved with granite. It was built in 1820, and will hold about five hundred people very comfortably. The clergyman is of the Episcopal order, and is supported by the English and American residents and by the English government. The city is ornamented by several fountains made of granite, which are supplied with water from the neighboring mountains, by means of an aqueduct some miles in extent, similar to those mentioned in Roman history. It is the best specimen of architecture of which Rio can boast. Several other public buildings are to be found here, such as a Museum, a Public Library and a number of convents.

Since our arrival here, Captain Wilkes has been on shore with all of his scientific instruments, making observations.

At nine o'clock, A. M., January 7th, a light wind

springing up we weighed our anchor and proceeded to sea—squadron in company. We were now favored with fine weather and a moderate breeze. At four o'clock, P. M., we were just losing sight of the coast of Brazil. The bleak and lofty mountains were fast receding from our view, and in a short time were entirely swallowed up in the distance. The first part of this month was peculiarly pleasant ; but we were destined, however, to experience some little change. How very illustrative of human life! The morning of the 15th set in cloudy, and at eight o'clock A. M., commenced raining with considerable wind, which soon increased to a gale. At ten o'clock all hands were called to reef topsails, when we got a severe pelting of rain. This, however, from its frequent occurrence, the sailor thinks but little of. His life is emphatically one of toil and hardship. And yet amid all of his privations, he receives comparatively but little sympathy from those who are so dependent upon him for the luxuries, and to some extent, the necessaries of life. While the sensualist is feasting upon the delicacies of distant climes, as the highest gratification of which his nature is susceptible, like the swine that feeds voraciously upon the bounty shaken in plenty from above him, knows not and cares not from whence they came, or with what toil they were obtained. Appetite, beast-like, must be gratified, and thoughts of the sailor are as unusual as emotions of gratitude, in such depraved bosoms. Yet a brighter day is about to dawn upon the sailor; his cries are to be heard, and his claims acknowledged.

We had at this time nearly the same kind of weather that we generally have in the United States

in the latter part of March. At ten o'clock, spoke the American whaling ship Leander of New York, six months and a half out, with three hundred and twenty barrels of sperm oil. Shortly after, spoke a Dutch brig bound to the Falkland Islands.

Just as we had finished our breakfast on the morning of the 21st, the appalling cry of "a man overboard!" resounded throughout the ship. We immediately hove to, and he being a good swimmer, reached the man-rope at the gangway in safety.

An effort to give a just description of scenes like this, although, in this instance, we were unusually fortunate, need not be attempted. It will prove a failure. The feelings of one struggling against the mighty power of overwhelming billows, with no gleam of hope from his "little world" from which he has been suddenly ejected; tossed and driven upon a wide expanse of waters—to appreciate the thick-crowding emotions of one under such circumstances, there must be something approximating nearer to the reality than the tame and unmeaning recital of the narrator. The gloom which pervades the surviving crew, when even "one of the few" is taken hurriedly from them, is not easily described. Even the loss of *one*, forms no inconsiderable fraction of such a miniature of the community. In the usual routine of duties, it is often observed that one is far from them and sleeps beneath the ever-restless bosom of their chosen element.

Our latitude was now forty-one degrees south, temperature ranging from sixty-five to seventy degrees. A seal was seen playing in the wake of our vessel; this circumstance induced us to believe that land was

not far distant; whales have been seen sporting about in every direction, and also several sharks paid us a visit alongside and waited on the top of the water some moments for something to satisfy their voracious appetites.

At daylight on the 25th, land was reported from mast head, and at five o'clock we came to anchor in five fathoms water, off Rio Negro, coast of Patagonia. Immediately after dropping anchor we had a severe gale of wind and rain, which induced us to make speedy preparations to brave the dangers of an ocean life.

After our arrival here, our scientific gentlemen went ashore in quest of objects in their different departments, and the other officers were busily engaged in surveying, &c. There is a considerable Spanish settlement on this coast, about twenty miles from the mouth of the river, and also a village of from one to two thousand inhabitants, the principal part of whom are soldiers. The squadron, when it appeared off the harbor, caused considerable excitement among the inhabitants; the most of them fled into the country; mistaking us for a French squadron, with which nation they are at war. They soon found out their mistake and returned. There is a monthly intercourse from this port to Buenos Ayres, to which government this colony belongs. This region of Patagonia abounds in all kinds of game, excellent horses and horned cattle. Our men brought off several armadillos and young ostriches, and some ostrich eggs for curiosities.

January 30th. This morning a strong gale sprung up, blowing immediately on the land, which, from our

exposed situation, compelled us to get underway and beat out to sea. The Peacock in company; also the brig Porpoise—the two latter being compelled to slip their cables and leave their anchors behind.

On the following day, however, the weather so far changed, that we thought it advisable to return to Rio Negro, in order to get a boat's crew that had deserted from the boat and been left behind.

Having succeeded in regaining the men we again got underway and stood out to sea; squadron in company.

The weather now begins to grow cool, the thermometer ranging from forty-five to fifty degrees in the shade on the spar deck, and between decks at sixty degrees.

Our ship glides through the water like a thing of life. At sunset there was a large school of porpoises alongside, and we succeeded in taking one, which made a fresh "mess" for all hands. The flesh of the porpoise has no appearance or taste of fish, but more resembles beef;—only it is much darker. I tasted some of it and liked it very much. Our latitude about this time, by observation, was fifty degrees thirty minutes south, and our longitude sixty three degrees thirty minutes west.

At midnight of the following day, we had a partial view of the rugged peaks of Terra del Fuego, and at eight o'clock, A. M., entered the straits of La Maire. The land here presents rather a dreary appearance; the high peaks on either hand are covered with perpetual snow, although it is mid-summer here. At sunset we passed the straits, and again entered the open sea with land on the starboard bow. We hove

to off Cape Horn, the night being dark and blustering.

We made but little progress after weighing our anchor on the following morning, in consequence of the unfavorableness of the weather. The country here presents nothing but snow-clad mountains and barren rocks: no sign of vegetation, except here and there a stunted tree.

We were passing Cape Horn, within a few miles of the shore, with studding sails set on both sides. It is very seldom that such a thing happens, for Cape Horn is denominated the "stormy Cape," as vessels seldom, if ever, pass it without experiencing very boisterous weather. It was cloudy and nearly calm however, on the 17th, and we were engaged all day in beating up to our anchorage.

After a weary and sleepless night in working the ship up here, we dropped anchor about six o'clock in the morning in sixteen fathoms water. This was a most delightful day, thermometer in the shade, sixty four degrees. The bay and country around had quite a different appearance from what I expected.

At noon a native canoe came alongside, having on board two men, one woman and a child, but we were so busily engaged mooring the ship, that we could pay no attention to them.

Here also our officers and scientific gentlemen went on shore, and killed a number of geese, ducks, and shore birds, but with the exception of one variety, to which we gave the name of steam boat geese, are much smaller than ours, and of a richer plumage.

The Relief was ordered from Rio de Janeiro to run a line of soundings along the coast of Patagonia, and

also to examine the shoals which are said to exist on that coast. This work was performed much to the satisfaction of Captain Wilkes. She stood several times close in to the coast of Patagonia, and twice so near that the lamas could be seen feeding in herds on the declivities of the hills. She came to anchor twice along the coast; the harbors were unprotected from the violence of the waves, therefore she could not remain at anchor long enough to examine the shores or any part of the interior.

She visited most of the harbors in the straits of Le Mair, which we passed without noticing, and had intercourse with the natives. The principal one was Good Success Bay. On the 2d January, she anchored in this bay and in the evening Captain Long, accompanied by some of the officers and scientific gentlemen, visited the shore. They landed in a cove near the southern end of the bay, where they found a stream of water about forty feet wide, which discharges itself in the bay:—the water was of a dark color, but of an excellent quality. Some of the party attempted the ascent of the highest mountain. They found the ascent, in consequence of the vegetation and looseness of the soil, extremely laborious. But by perseverance they succeeded in gaining the summit, when they found themselves amply repaid for their trouble, in the romantic and picturesque scenery which the country afforded. They had also a commanding view of the bay, and an indistinct view of Staten Island, besides several small islands that interspersed the bay. Some of the party took their guns, expecting to find plenty of game, but were disappointed, for not a living animal of any kind was seen.

CHAPTER III.

Interview with the Natives—Orange Harbor—Interview with another party of Natives—Return of a part of the Squadron—Valparaiso—The Cemetery.

> "And over head
> And all around, wind warred with wind, storm howled
> To storm, and lightning, forked lightning crossed,
> And thunder answered thunder, muttering sounds
> Of sullen wrath."

Next morning we got underway and stood out of the harbor with a fine breeze, but it soon died away and the ship drifted back into the bay and we again came to anchor. At six o'clock several natives were seen coming near the ship, and in order to attract our attention, commenced a piteous yell. This not a little surprised them, for no sign of a native had been seen on the preceding day.

Captain Long, accompanied by several officers, left the ship in three armed boats for the purpose of having communication with them. On landing, the natives came running towards them and showed evident signs of their being welcomed to their shores, and commenced crying "*Cuchillo! Cuchillo!*" and as cuchillo is the spanish for knives, and as Waddell in his book says they have many Spanish words in their language, it was thought at first that they were asking if we have any knives to sell; but when

knives were shown them, they still continued their cries. When a looking glass was shown them and a string of beads, they appeared pleased, but still the word was kept up during the whole intercourse, and it was impossible to learn its meaning. Our own words they would easily repeat and even seemed to understand some of them. They set great value on steel and iron, and would readily exchange their bows and arrows for a piece of iron hoop or a few rusty nails: some of the arrows were neatly made, with flint heads.

This party consisted of fourteen men, and with the exception of the chief, were all young, well made and good looking. They were full six feet high, well modeled, and had very pleasing countenances. They all had their hair cut short on the top of the head, and their faces smeared with a kind of clay, something like red ocre. Their dress consisted of a single guaco skin, which, when put properly on, covered their bodies as far down as the knees; but they were not particular on this point, and often exposed themselves to a shameful degree. Most of them were troubled with a disease of the eye, which may perhaps be attributed to their long winters, when the ground is covered with snow, which dazzles their eyes in the open air. It seems quite evident that they have had intercourse with the Europeans before, for the report of guns did not frighten them in the least. All endeavors to entice them on board proved unavailing; they shook their heads and pointed to the woods, and then ran some distance from the boat.

From here the Relief touched at New Island, and came to anchor and examined the shore, but found no

natives. From the marks that were seen, it is very evident that natives had been recently there.

Her next place of anchorage was in a small bay about twenty or thirty miles from Orange Harbor, called Nassau Bay. They were there visited by natives entirely different from those seen at Good Success. She had scarcely got her anchor down when a canoe full of natives came alongside,—three men, one woman, and a child. Upon invitation, two of them came on board without hesitation or dismay, and Captain Long was not a little surprised to find them so different from those seen at Good Success. They spoke an entirely different language, were of a low stature, ill shapen and desperately dirty. So great indeed was the difference, that no room was left for doubt but that those seen at Good Success were natives of Patagonia, and had wandered there in quest of game.

Orange Harbor is a large and spacious harbor, situated at the deep and extensive bay of Nassau, and protected from the violence of the waves by a small island called Burnt Island, on which the Relief had a light house erected for the use of the squadron, should they arrive in the night time. It is intersected by many small bays or harbors, suitable for boats to enter for wood and water. The most convenient one is Dingy Cove, situated nearly at the head of the bay, in which boats may enter and fill with wood, cut from the banks. The neighborhood is plentifully supplied with wood, but this is the most convenient place to get a supply. Game is found here in great profusion, and water in abundance, of an excellent quality. This is the harbor where the celebrated cir-

cumnavigator, Captain James Cook of the British Navy, anchored and refitted ship previous to his Antarctic cruise, on his second voyage of discovery. Subsequent explorers have anchored here and refitted. Captain King of H. B. M. ship ——, has been on this coast for several years surveying. He also made this his rendezvous, and by him it was accounted the best harbor on the coast.

Fish are found here in great abundance, and of an excellent quality,—as good, if not better than our pan fish at home. The first few days after our arrival we had very boisterous weather, but it soon became more moderate. Early in the morning a canoe came alongside with six natives, five men and one woman, bringing with them spears and a necklace made of shells, which they readily exchanged for pieces of cotton and pieces of an old iron hoop. They were invited on board, but at first, only one would venture. This was a young man of about nineteen years of age and rather good looking. They were evidently of the same race as those seen at Nassau Bay. They spoke the same language and dressed and walked like them. The woman was old, ugly and as muscular as any of the men, and with them partook of an equal share of the labor of the paddle. They all listened attentively to the flute and guitar, and even attempted to imitate the songs accompanying the music. Every new object they saw attracted their attention. They were conducted to every part of the ship, and shown every thing considered at all attractive. Their canoe was constructed of strips of bark sewed together, and so frail and leaky that one had constantly to keep bailing to keep it afloat. It was

about twenty-five feet long and three wide. The bottom was covered with a layer of clay about one foot thick, and on which a fire was kept burning and around which the indians were constantly hovering. Our friends, the natives, left us about one o'clock, P. M., and landed nearly opposite the ship, where they built a large fire.

On the 25th of February, the United States Ship Peacock, William L. Hudson, Esq. commanding, Brig Porpoise, Charles Wilkes, Esq., commander in chief; Schooner Sea Gull, Lieutenant Johnson, started on a cruise to the Polar regions. As the Porpoise passed out of the harbor, she was successively cheered by all the squadron. The Vincennes, in charge of Lieutenant Thomas T. Craven, was left in this harbor to await the return of the Squadron. All the sick and invalids from those vessels bound on a cruise, were left behind for the purpose of recruiting.

At six o'clock, A. M., January 6th, the store ship Relief got underway and stood out to sea, bound on a cruise to the straits of Magellan. She had on board a number of our scientific gentlemen, and also the fleet surgeon, Doctor Gilchrist.

Since our arrival here we have generally experienced milder weather than was expected in such a high latitude. It is such weather as we generally have in the United States in the latter part of February. We caught daily a plenty of fish and killed an abundance of game.

We were again visited by a party of natives in several bark canoes who came alongside, and upon invitation a number came on board. As soon as they came on deck their vociferation seemed to increase

with their astonishment, and it may be added, their pleasure; for the reception they met seemed to create no less joy than surprise. Whenever they received a present, or were shown any thing which excited fresh admiration, they expressed their delight in loud and repeated ejaculations, which they sometimes continued till they were quite hoarse, and out of breath with the exertion. The noisy mode of expressing their satisfaction was accompanied by jumping, which continued for a minute or more, according to the degree of passion which was excited, and the bodily power of the person who exercised it. The old man was rather too infirm to express the full amount of his gratitude, but still did his utmost to go through the performance.

After some time passed upon deck, during which a few bows and arrows, and one or two skins were bought from them, they were taken down into the cabin. The younger ones received the proposal to descend rather doubtingly, till they saw that their old companions were willing to set them the example, and they then followed without fear. They were, like our former visitors, almost in a perfect state of nudity. Still the women possessed an uncommon share of modesty, and seemed perfectly conscious of their exposed situation, for not one could be induced to come on board, though presents were repeatedly offered them as an inducement. There were one or two children in the number, whom they seemed to treat with great tenderness. A blanket was given to one of the women, and she had no sooner received it, than she wrapped it around her child. I was much astonished to witness the modest behavior of these poor

savages, as quite the reverse might be expected from beings so literally in a state of nature, and ignorant of social intercourse.

We had much amusement with the men who came on board. We dressed them up in sailors' and marines' clothing, and then took them before a looking glass, that they might view their altered appearance.

The only word of their language that I could distinguish was "*Yam Mah Scooud*," which words they repeat when asking for any thing. They are a set of poor, miserable beings, but very innocent; they did not touch an article that was not given them. About four o'clock they left the ship and encamped on shore opposite to us. The only dwelling which we could discover that they inhabited, was made of the branches of trees.

March 13th. The natives paid us another visit this morning, expecting to get another load of presents, but were disappointed. They had pulled off the clothes that had been given them the day previous, and came as naked as when on their first visit. This was done no doubt to excite our sympathy and solicit charity. It is very surprising how these poor, miserable beings can subsist, with but little covering to protect them against the inclement weather which prevails here during the entire year. Their principal food is shell fish, which they procure during their short summer, and dry in the sun, for the winter's supply. Yet another proof of the goodness of Him who tempers the wind to the shorn lamb. Query, would this not be a fit place for our philanthropic missionaries to exercise their ameliorating powers?

From the date of my last remarks until the present

period, the weather has been almost constantly bad;—rain, hail and snow almost every day, with a constant gale of wind. The indians seemed to have had a knowledge of its approach, as they all left the coast some days before it set in, and have not been seen since.

On the 22d inst. the Schooner Sea Gull, Lieutenant Johnson, arrived from the southern cruise, and brought some curiosities, among which was the skin of a sea lion, killed at the South Shetlands.

Two days afterward, the Brig Porpoise, Charles Wilkes, commander in chief, arrived. He had visited during his cruise, the South Shetlands, Palmer's Land, and penetrated as far as the sixty-sixth degree of south latitude, when he was surrounded on all sides by innumerable icebergs, and field-ice. About this time we had another visit from one of the natives, who remained on board for a considerable time. He afforded much amusement for us, and served to beguile the tedious monotony of our hours, in his attempts to imitate and mimic our words and actions. He seemed to be much pleased with the treatment he received, but still seemed anxious to get with his old companions.

At two o'clock, P. M., April 17th all hands were called to get underway, and we dropped down to Seapenham Bay, when the wind being light and unfavorable, we again came to anchor, where we lay but a short time. During the night all the watch idlers, and all hands were startled from their slumbers by the cry of "all hands!" who rushed on deck, and found that we were close in shore and threatened with a heavy squall. It however passed off without

reaching us. At daylight we had a light wind and were just clearing the bay, and in sight of Cape Horn. At four P. M., Cape Horn bore by compass N. sixty-two degrees E., and False Cape Horn twelve degrees W. In a short time we found ourselves in a milder climate, and expected in a few days to be able to reach Valparaiso.

At daylight of the 12th of May, the coast of Chili was in sight, and shortly afterwards the lofty Andes were dimly seen above the eastern horizon, probably not less than fifty miles distant. Those lofty mountains have been seen sometimes at a distance of one hundred and fifty miles, particularly in a clear atmosphere before sunrise. The coast gradually rose into view as we approached it, and on the following day we were near enough to view its irregular form, with pleasing anticipations. As we approached the harbor of Valparaiso, the coast had the high and checkered appearance of some of the bold promontories of New England, though with the aspect of great sterility. When we came up with the Point of Angels, one object after another opened upon us, beginning with a large white house where the Governor occasionally resides for the purpose of inhaling the sea breeze. Then are seen the habitations of the citizens, stretching along above a sand beach, and then higher up the acclivities, almost covering the steep hills, the town is built. The name of the place, the "Valley of Paradise," is calculated to give one lofty expectations and prepare him for disappointment. If such a place is paradise it must be paradise *fallen*; as where the holy pair were expelled by sin.

The soil in the vicinity of Valparaiso, for the most

part, is very poor, and the irregular broken country for miles around, has a peculiar desolate appearance, from the most total absence of vegetation and foliage. The long snowy range of the Andes, though so distant as to form a less impressive feature than my imagination had pictured, was still a very fine object, and if it could have been contrasted with any thing like an Italian foreground, would have been far more enchanting. The everlasting snows of the Andes, when viewed in particular lights, would gleam with brilliancy, as if overspread with burnished silver. And as we approached the harbor on the following day, the sombre interest of the scene was heightened by the chiming of bells for vespers, from the gloomy monasteries of the town.

As soon as we had come to anchor, and every thing was secured, the letter bag was brought on deck and its contents emptied on the Quarter. This was an anxious and interesting time,—every one waiting in suspense for his name to be called for a letter. Many of us had not heard from home since leaving the United States. Many were doomed to disappointment, and myself among the number.

A few days after our arrival, I obtained permission to visit the shore in company with a number of my ship-mates. We landed at a pier which had been recently built. This is the only place where a boat can land without being in danger of being dashed to pieces against the rocks, from the violence of the surf which every where beats along the shore.

We were met on the pier by a motley set, principally *Choloes*, or country people, dressed in their large *ponchos*, which very much resemble horse

blankets, with a hole in the middle through which the head is thrust, so that the ends hang down behind and before. The women of the lower order were variously habited in dirty calico frocks, and shawls of coarse baize, either green or crimson. A short walk made me pretty well acquainted with the town. It has one large street and one or two small ones, and in common with most Spanish towns, has its *plaza*, or public square, with the government house and a range of houses on the opposite side. I looked in vain, as I passed along the street, for something interesting among the inhabitants.

Mount Alegre is an eminence which rises abruptly from the centre of the town, and, in fact, nearly overhangs it. This is the residence of many of the wealthy foreigners, merchants, doing business in the towns. From here the view is delightful; the harbor, with all the shipping and the surrounding country, affords a beautiful prospect, seldom surpassed. There are several inns or taverns in the town, and among the number two English and one French. Those houses kept by Chilians seem to be naturally dirty, as it is a characteristic peculiar to them. But this is not the case with the houses of the old Spaniards here, which are very clean and tidy. There is no taste in the building of the town. The houses are made chiefly of sun-burnt bricks, plastered outside, and only one or two stories high, with red tiled roofs. The bricks are generally two feet long, and one wide, and very coarse. From what I observed, I should judge their manner of making them might have been similar to that practiced in Egypt by the Jews, in the time of Moses.

The ladies of Valparaiso—and they form but a small portion of the whole in my estimation—are dress-entirely different from those of the lower order; but none of them wear any hat or head dress, on ordinary occasions. Their ringlets or curls hang down the back in two long plaits, in some instances, nearly reaching to the ground.

The public buildings in Valparaiso, are very few, —a custom-house, a town-house, and a court-house are the principal ones. Their places of amusement consist of a theatre, poorly fitted up, and another old building where they hold their "chingonoa dances." This is one of the most ludicrous amusements that can be imagined, and I believe only the most abandoned portion resort there. Decency will not permit me to describe the scenes that may be here witnessed. *Seraglios* are numerous, and may be found in almost any part of the city. According to the number of inhabitants, I never saw so many "courtesans" in any place in my life; still they all pretend to be devoted Catholics. The people appear generally, hospitable and kind to strangers. It is quite amusing to see the country people coming in to market on their asses and mules, with their feet reaching almost to the ground, when, ever and anon, they would scourge the poor animals with a long pole which they invariably carry. The stirrups are made of wood, and almost as large as a peck measure,—even these seemed to be a load for the little animals.

The climate in Chili is very fine in summer, but in winter is subject to heavy rains, and also very severe gales of wind; ships are driven from their moorings and stranded on the beach. Among the most prevail-

ing diseases are fevers. There are no slaves in the Republic of Chili.

The navy has increased considerably in a very short time. A squadron is now at Callao consisting of two frigates, two sloops of war, and several smaller vessels. This force has been recently employed against Peru, in which rencounter they were victorious.

During some of my subsequent visits on shore I strolled out to the burying ground, situated on a high hill which overlooks the town. On my way I passed several crosses, erected, as I was informed, for the purpose of eliciting prayers for souls in purgatory. The grounds are enclosed by two mud walls; one of those was appropriated to Catholics, or natives, and the other to persons of a different faith. Attached to the burying ground is a charnel house, which is literally a place of skulls. The dead are laid with their heads to the west, in shallow graves, and for the most part without either coffin or shroud. They are at first only covered with a small quantity of earth, which is beaten upon them with a billet of wood. When the graves are filled, a wooden cross, in place of a stone, is placed at the head to mark the spot. But the bodies are very often left so much exposed as to be nearly visible. The adjacent "Protestant Burying Ground" presented quite a different aspect. Many of the graves were marked, as in our country, with neat marble slabs, bearing appropiate inscriptions. Yet we were greatly shocked to learn that the Protestant graves have been repeatedly violated, either from malice or for plunder. I picked up several coffin plates marked with names and dates, and

I was assured on good authority, that one of my countrymen, who had been buried here, had been taken up and treated with great indignity.

There is but one road here, which leads to the city of Santiago, the capital of Chili, situated about sixty miles in the interior from Valparaiso. Several important roads have been projected, but the face of the country presents many obstacles, and improvements of this nature must necessarily be gradual. This country has enjoyed more peace than any of the new Republics, and the natives are generally considered superior to the Peruvians.

The government is a Central Republic. There are no inferior sovereignties, like our States, or Mexico and La Plata. The salary of the President is twelve thousand dollars, and that of the Prime Minister three thousand dollars. The people are in a prosperous condition, and far more contented than they were while under the oppressive colonial system of old Spain. Education is in its infancy, but some attention has been bestowed upon it, and the first rudiments of knowledge are pretty generally taught to the young.

On our arrival here, we learned that the storeship arrived at this harbor on the 13th of April, and lay off and on for several days before she could come into port, for want of anchors. She lost all her anchors and chains in a violent gale of wind off Noir Islands, where she came near being lost. The Peacock arrived here a little time before us, from her Antarctic cruise. The Brig Porpoise and Schooner Flying Fish came in with us; but the Schooner Sea Gull is still absent from the Squadron, and fears are entertain-

ed for her safety, as, when she was last seen by her consort, the Flying Fish, she was supposed to be in a dangerous situation on a lee-shore, off Cape Horn. She had on board a crew of thirteen men and two officers. Passed Midshipman E. J. Reid and Mr. Baker, were the two officers attached to her. Lieutenant Thomas T. Craven was to remain here, to take charge of the Sea Gull in case she should get here in safety, if not, to go in search of her.

On the 5th of June, we got underway and stood out, bound to sea. The Peacock and Brig Porpoise sailed a few days since for the same port. Nothing worthy of particularizing happened on our passage, which was performed in fifteen days. On the 20th June we came to anchor in the harbor of Callao under the Island of San Lorenzo. We found the U. S. S. ship Relief, Peacock, Porpoise and Schooner Flying Fish all at anchor here, also the U. S. S. Lexicon, the Chilian Squadron, and one English and one French frigate, besides a number of merchant vessels. No news yet from the Sea Gull.

CHAPTER IV.

San Lorenzo—Epitaphs—Appearance of Natives and Soldiers—"Glorious Fourth"—Funeral of one of our number—Discovery of several Islands.

"Saved from the perils of the stormy wave,
And faint with toil, the wanderer of the main,
But just escaped from shipwreck's billowy grave,
Trembles to hear its horrors named again.
How warm his vow, that ocean's fairest mien
No more shall lure him from the smiles of home,
Yet soon forgetting each terrific scene,
Once more he turns, o'er boundless deeps to roam."

The prospect where we now lay was truly interesting. We had a full view of the town and fortress of Callao, an indistinct view of the spires and churches of Lima and eight miles to the rear of Callao, and to the rear of all, a lofty chain of the Andes, the lofty tops of which were lost amid the clouds. The Island of San Lorenzo, where we then lay, was formed by the earthquakes of 1740, which destroyed the whole city of Callao. It is a large mound or heap of sand and stones, with no sign of vegetation. It is the burying place of foreign seamen, who are not of the Catholic faith, who die in this port. In the course of my rambles on shore I copied some of the most striking epitaphs.

"In memory of William Price, seaman;—on board United States Brig Boxer, who died September 25th, 1830.

A mother's eye will look,—but look in vain,—
For her lov'd son returning from the main;
He left his home to tempt the fickle wave,
And now reposes in a foreign grave.
Peace to his soul, an everlasting peace,
Where troubles come not, and pleasures never cease."

"To the memory of Bryce Gringle, who departed this life February 27th, 1837, on board United States Brig Boxer.

Short was the summons to the dreary tomb
Of him who sleeps beneath this dreary sod,
The friend* he trusted crushed his early bloom
And sent him unprepared to meet his God.
No kindred wept above his youthful bier,
And stranger hands have placed this tribute here."

"To the memory of Thomas Hedrick, of the United States Ship of the Line North Carolina, who departed this life at Callao on the 13th, 1838, æt sixteen years.

In vain had youth its flight impeded,
And hope its passage had delayed;
Death's mandate all has superseded,—
The latest order Tom obeyed."

---

* He was murdered in his hammock by his best friend, his traveling companion. He was an Italian, and in a fit of jealousy, perpetrated the foul deed. His friend had given his "rations" to another, and his exasperation could be quenched only by the murder of his companion. Comment is unnecessary.

"Sacred to the memory of James Lawrence, late seaman on board H. B. M. ship President, who departed this life February 8th, 1838.

A worthy shipmate and a friend sincere,
In the cold, silent grave now resteth here;
His warning was but short,—think of his fate,
Prepare for death before it is too late."

"Sacred to the memory of William Edwards, late of the Royal Marines, on board H. B. M. ship Harrin, who departed this life at Callao, November 29th, 1839.

I'm here at rest from busy scenes;
I once belonged to the Royal Marines;
I'm now confined within these borders,
Remaining here for further orders."

New Callao, though the sea port of Lima, is, without any exception, the most miserable looking place I ever saw. The principal street, following the curvature of the beach, is miserably paved, which renders walking disagreeable. The rest, excepting the one leading into the road to Lima, are narrow, dirty lanes. The houses are generally of one story, constructed of reeds, plastered with mud, and whitewashed both inside and out;—furnished with clumsy wooden verandas and flag staff. The roofs are flat and covered with the same kind of materials, which form the walls; but instead of being preserved for promenades, they are receptacles of all kinds of rubbish, such as rags, broken bottles, demijohns tumblers, old baskets, rams' horns, remnants of bedding, and old boots and shoes. There are very few decent

houses in the place. The one occupied by the captain of the port makes the best external appearance. The interior of the dwellings are generally filthy. When passing by the door of the port surgeon, I was struck with astonishment at its appearance;—a hen and chickens were sitting in one corner of the office, where he was writing prescriptions for invalids. It seems to be a natural disposition for all classes of them to live in filth. The women belonging to the higher order are at their toilette about five o'clock in the afternoon, after which they either thumb the guitar or sally forth for a *pasio*, or walk. In passing their houses at any other time of the day, you see them with their dress hanging negligently about their persons, opened behind or exposing their bosom in front, with their feet perched upon the rounds of a chair, and perhaps swinging, or gazing upon the passing stranger. Before the door of many houses, may be seen, exposed for sale by orange women, setting in *dishabelle* on the pavements, the different kinds of fruit peculiar to the climate; some mending their clothes, while their naked children are playing with the fruit.

It is not uncommon to see persons examining each other's heads in the immediate vicinity, if not over the articles they have for sale. The multitude of lazy, idle soldiers, consisting of indians, negroes and mulattoes, lounging about the streets in every direction, fill the stranger with the most unfavorable impressions. A few are stationed on the quay near the landing;—the remainder sauntering about wherever they choose. Their uniform is ridiculous. It usually consists of a coat, and pantaloons of coarse, unbleach-

ed canvas, trimmed with black cord; sometimes the pantaloons are made of coarse red flannel, with narrow strips of black and yellow, extending down the outward seam. They have a cartridge box, a bayonet and sometimes a gun, but are often without the latter. A heavy leather bell-crowned hat, or cap, enclosed in a case of white cotton, with a band of black ribbon, completes the list of articles. The Peruvian officers wear a rich uniform. They make a great display of epaulettes and gold lace.

The contrast between the inhabitants of Peru and the United States, was truly striking, and led me to reflect with pleasure upon the superior advantages enjoyed by the citizens of enlightened countries for the cultivation of all those social enjoyments that tend to refine society, and exalt the human mind.

I regretted very much that I did not have an opportunity of visiting Lima, the famed city of the "Five Kings;" however I had my curiosity satisfied with regard to their "*bello sexo*," for I have had an opportunity of seeing them frequently in Callao. Those which struck my particular attention were dressed in the *Saya y Manta*, one of the most novel and unique dress I ever saw worn. The universal walking dresses of the ladies of Lima, is the *Saya y Manta*. It is confined to this and a few other cities in South America. The Manta probably had its origin from the moors in Spain. The *Saya* consists of an elastic petticoat, made generally of satin or velvet, of black or cinnamon color, plaited up and down in very small folds, and so shaped as to fit very closely, allowing the wearer merely room for walking with a short step. The *Manta* is a hood of black silk,

drawn round the waist, and carried over the head so as to cover the whole upper part of the person. The ladies usually wear it so closely as to expose only one eye. Hence it becomes impossible to recognize an intimate acquaintance when enveloped in the *Saya y Manta.*

To these two garments are added a fine shawl, with silk stockings and satin shoes, while a rose is held in the hand. Some of the ladies on an evening promenade, are seen in the English dress, with a shawl thrown over their heads, but never with any thing like a bonnet or hat. Within the city, the castles, which are two, are the only public buildings of note.

There are no schools in Callao and but few in Lima, and but little thirst for acquiring knowledge is manifested by any of the native Peruvians. Revolution after revolution has kept the country in a constant state of excitement, and prevents them from having any settled government. Anarchy reigns throughout the whole country of Peru.

On the 24th of June all the crew of the Relief, except the invalids, were transferred to this ship, and their places filled by invalids and superannuated seamen from the different vessels of the Squadron, who are to be sent home.

July 4th. "Peruvian dew" prevails extensively. It never rains here, but at this season of the year the atmosphere is very humid, and sometimes the air is so damp as to wet through thick cloth in a very short time.

The ship was dressed on the 4th, commemorative of the "declaration of independence." At twelve,

A. M. a salute was fired on board the Falmouth, and immediately the English ship Samorang answered it. "The glorious fourth" was not forgotten, though we were far from the land that gave us birth,—the land that we love as the home of the free, and the asylum of the oppressed. The associations of home are seldom forgotten, especially when those associations are of a thrilling nature, like those that marked the struggle of our fathers for freedom.

In the afternoon of the 8th, Benjamin Holden, late marine on board United States store-ship Relief, attached to the Exploring Expedition, who departed this life yesterday, on board the Peacock, to which ship he had been transferred as Purser's Steward, was conveyed to the Island of San Lorenzo for interment. The funeral obsequies were performed by Mr. Elliot, our chaplain. The corpse was accompanied to the place of sepulture, by a guard of marines and two or three officers.

All things being ready, at five o'clock, July 13th, we got underway and stood out to sea, all the squadron in company. On the following day, the Commander in Chief's general order was read on the quarter-deck, in the presence of all the officers and crew, respecting their conduct towards the natives of the savage islands which we were about to visit. I anticipated this to be the pleasantest part of our cruise, for we expected to visit many strange islands and have much intercourse with their inhabitants.

After leaving Callao, we had delightful weather, passing through the most pleasant climate in the world. For days together not a cloud was visible; the atmosphere was as clear as a crystal and the

stars were shining brilliantly. A combination of such rare beauty and sublimity was sufficient to inspire the mind with awe and veneration.

At half past 12, Aug. 1st, Alexander Ogle, corporal of marines, breathed his last. He had been sick only a few days, with an affection of the brain. At three o'clock, P. M. all hands were called to bury the dead, having been previously ordered to appear in white mustering clothes. This was the first time many on board had witnessed a burial at sea. It was a melancholy and imposing sight. A canvas hammock both served for a coffin and a shroud. The body was inclosed in it in connection with two thirty-two pound shots placed at the feet, and a rough plank was the only bier, while an ensign was the pall. The corpse was borne to the lee gangway by the messmates of the deceased. All was still. The chaplain stationed himself near the corpse, and commenced the beautiful and impressive burial service of the Episcopal church. At the words, "We therefore commit his body to the deep," we heard the plunge, and a momentary silence, and an expression of solemnity was apparent among the crew. The rite of sepulchre ended, silence pervaded the ship for a little space of time, and then all was again bustle and confusion.

On the 13th, we made Mount Tenin Island. During the day we were engaged in surveying it. This island is low and composed of corals, with a coral reef surrounding it. The surface of the island is covered with low shrubbery and high grass. Some of our scientific gentlemen, by dint of swimming through a strong surf, succeeded in reaching the shore, where some specimens of shell, coral, &c. were obtained.

No natives were seen at this time, but as there had been evident signs of natives seen the day before, and our party not knowing their disposition, desisted from venturing far into the bushes, fearing a rencounter with them.

On the following day Captain Wilkes, accompanied by several officers and scientific gentlemen, with a strong party of armed men, left the ship with the intention of visiting the shore, and, if a landing could be effected, to examine the interior of the island, and have intercourse with the natives. For the furtherance of this object he had provided himself with some presents for the natives in order to gain their esteem and confidence. As the boats approached the shore they found that the natives had assembled to the number of a hundred or more, and posted themselves along the beach, armed with spears, clubs, and bows and arrows; and indicated their intention to attack them should they presume to land. They were evidently savages in the wildest state, and from their movements, we were induced to believe that they never had seen white men before. Captain Wilkes endeavored to make them understand the intention of his visit and his friendly disposition toward them, but all to no purpose. They persisted in their determination to resist, and oppose our landing. They were all perfectly naked, men, women and children indiscriminately. Our party thinking to intimidate them, fired several of their pieces loaded with small shot among them; this, instead of having the desired effect, only served to irritate them more. The effect produced by the small shot was very slight, probably not entering the skin; it only made a

smarting sensation for a few moments. They retreated to the bushes for a short time, and then returned, manifesting their anger in loud yells and hideous grimaces. Captain Wilkes finding it impossible to reconcile the natives, and not wishing to shed innocent blood, gave up the idea of forcing a landing, and therefore soon after returned to the ship.

On the following day we made the Island of Honden, and at dark, hove to for the night. In the morning we commenced the survey of it. This island is small and unimportant, except as it lays in the track of vessels bound to more important islands. It was survèyed by Captain Wilkes, and its position correctly laid down on the chart. The bearings of the most important points were taken, and the soundings about the reefs ascertained. We caught three large turtles, a species that grows very large; some arrive to an enormous size. Those that we caught weighed about two hundred pounds. Some specimens of beche-le-mer were obtained and cured for the government.

At meridian, on the 22d inst. we discovered another island, and at five o'clock came up with it. A white flag was flying on shore, an emblem of peace among the islands. At dark, tacked ship and stood on and off during the night. In the morning boats were sent to survey it, which was completed by ten o'clock, and we stood on our course.

On the 24th August, made Disappointment Island, one of the islands belonging to the Dangerous Archipelago. At three o'clock a canoe came along, filled with natives, but we could not prevail on any of them to come on board, although presents were offer-

ed them. They were shy, but offered no signs of hostility. In their external appearance they much resemble the Clearmont Island natives. They were stout looking men, well proportioned in all respects, and the most of them were young, but very dirty. They wore their hair long, which was coarse and black, and hung down the back. They were in a perfectly denuded state, except a piece of dirty *tappa* passed round the waist. At twelve a boat was sent on shore with presents for them in charge of an officer. When on shore the natives showed no signs of fear, as they did while alongside of the ship in their canoes. They accepted the presents and seemed to be very thankful. In return, they sent on board some specimens of shells and a few of pearl. Next morning we left Disappointment Island; and at meridian on the same day, discovered King's Island, so called after the look-out man, who discovered it. It is a small island, about four or five miles in circumference, and in breadth not more than one. Its rise from the water to the most elevated spot, is not more than twenty feet. Its shores are every where marked with general sterility. The most remarkable spot is a lagoon of fresh water, which runs through nearly the whole extent of the island. A small aperture runs into the south end, by which the congregated waters of the laguna are poured into the sea. This laguna abounds in fish of a great variety; some were caught, and found to be extremely well flavored. They made quite an agreeable change, after having lived upon "salt junk" for two months. This island was surveyed, and the bearings of some of the most remarkable points taken.

On the following day, 31st August, we made Rara-ka Island, and about nine o'clock came up with it. At ten, Captain Wilkes went on shore, and returned shortly after, bringing with him three natives, one of whom was a chief. The chief was an old man,—I should judge, about sixty years of age.

On the 1st of September, we made and passed a chain of low islands called the Dangerous Archipelago. At four o'clock, we came up with a small island, which, not being found on any chart, Capt. Wilkes called "Vincennes Island," after the name of the ship. It is situated in the latitude of 15 deg. 48 min. south, and, like its neighbors, is very low. It is of coral formation, and surrounded by a coral reef. None of these islands afford any anchorage for vessels of the smallest size, and no safe landing even for boats.

At 9 o'clock, Sept. 3d, came up with Karlshoff Island. Lowered a boat and sent ashore, which soon returned with three natives, who informed the captain that hogs, fowls and cocoa-nuts might be obtained at this island. In the evening a boat was sent on shore for the purpose of obtaining a supply of water. She returned with about five hundred gallons of very excellent water. This was found in a lagoon in the middle of the island. The water was good for present use, but will not keep long at sea, owing to its being impregnated with animalcules, which putrify and cause it to be decomposed. On this island we found a partial supply of cocoa-nuts and breadfruit, which, together with the fish, constitute the principal food of the natives.

At 9 o'clock, Sept. 8th, came up with Fly Island.

Two canoes came off, bringing with them a present of shells for the Expedition. This island is small, and rises gradually from the sea to sixty or seventy feet, in the centre. It is thickly covered with bread-fruit and lofty cocoa-nut trees. The acclivities of the rising ground were handsomely variegated with shrubbery and green verdure.

CHAPTER V.

Island of Matavai—Visit of the Consul—Expedition—Sermon by Rev. Mr. Wilson—Conduct of the American Consul—Treaty—Interview with the Natives—Description of the Islands—Traits of the Inhabitants—Effects of Missionary labor.

"Unmixed with aught of meaner tone,
Here nature's voice is heard alone;
When the loud storm, in wrathful hour,
Is rushing on its wings of power,
And spirits of the deep awake,
And surges foam, and billows break,
And rocks and ocean-caves around,
Reverberate each awful sound;
That mighty voice, with all its dread control,
To loftiest thought shall wake thy thrilling soul."

Mrs. Hemans.

At 9 o'clock, Sept. 9, the high and rugged peaks of Matavai Island were seen to emerge from ocean, and as we approached them, became more and more visible, while the surrounding objects were becoming more and more interesting until the mountain tops were

seen above the clouds. This island is exceedingly fertile, producing lofty cocoa-nut trees, and the sides of the mountain are covered with dense vegetation, extending down the acclivity nearly reaching the water's edge. It affords, as one approaches it, one of the most beautiful, picturesque and romantic landscapes that we have yet met with any where among the islands.

At 10 o'clock we anchored, and commenced surveying it. We saw two beautiful villages along the coast, only a mile or two apart. These villages are embowered in breadfruit trees, which protect them from the scorching sun of a tropical climate, and supply the natives with food, which they have only to pluck from the trees overhanging their habitations. There are several missionaries, natives of Otaheite, residing here, who, by their influence and example, have done much to convert them to the Christian religion. In each village they have a neat little chapel. Deciding to leave at 5 o'clock, we made sail and stood for Otaheite, distant about fifty miles.

On Tuesday, 10th Sept., after a pleasant voyage, we came to anchor in Matavai Bay, off Point Venus. The island of Otaheite is the most important one of the Georgian Group. We had scarcely come to anchor when the ship was plentifully furnished with necessary supplies from the canoes which literally surrounded us.

Shortly after our arrival at this island, we were joined by the Peacock, with which we had parted some days previous. We were all busily engaged in making preparations for our contemplated observations, and also in fitting up temporary accommoda-

tions for the sick of the squadron. The queen kindly offered the use of a fine airy house on Point Venus for this purpose. This is the place where the celebrated English circumnavigator, Capt. James Cook, observed the transit of Venus, and since that time, in honor of the circumstance, it has been designated by that name.

On the 12th, an expedition for an exploration of the interior of the island, consisting of the following persons, was projected:—Dr. Pickering, Naturalist; Mr. Peal, Zoologist; Mr. Breckenridge, Horticulturist; Dr. Guillon, Meteorologist; Lieut. Emmons, Hydrographer; Serg't Stearns, Ass't Naturalist Dep't; Samuel Sutton, seaman, Taxedermist; John Brooks, seaman of the Vincennes, and one seaman from the Brig Porpoise; Mr. Lewis, resident at Papiete, as interpreter and guide; and eight natives, to carry baggage.

The object of the expedition, as far as I could learn, was as follows. First, to visit the lake, situated on the most elevated part of the island, and then, if possible, to reach the highest extremity of the mountain; ascertain the productions of the country,—vegetable, marine, mineral, and animal. Also, to visit all places celebrated in history, learn something of their inhabitants, former mode of worshiping places; obtain all natural and artificial curiosities worthy of notice; survey the lake, and make specific and general observations on the manners and customs of the islanders.

As we approached the land we were delighted with the verdure, luxuriance and beauty of the landscape, opening to us a beautiful, fertile country, and a handsomely built native church. The land about the beach to the southward and westward, is very low,

while that to the northward and eastward is moderately high. The bay is about two miles wide and one deep, perfectly safe and easy of access. The country is beautifully sprinkled with trees of lofty cocoa-nut growing so near the beach that their roots are denuded by the surf; and a little back from the shore are to be seen breadfruit, pananas, and *ti*, and handsomely variegated with shrubbery and parasitical plants of the richest foliage. Cocoa-nuts here are very abundant, and afford a very grateful beverage to the weary traveler, and is an excellent drink in a hot day. The land begins to rise a few miles back from the village, and continues its rise for fifteen or twenty miles, extending to a thick wood, encircling Obreno. The beach is covered with varied vegetation.

The mission-house is pleasantly situated about one hundred yards from the beach, obscured from our view by a skirt of wood, growing on a small stream which runs parallel with the beach, embowered in the branches of the wide-spreading breadfruit trees, the fruit of which overhangs their habitations, where they have only to go out of their houses and pluck it as they want it for use. The chapel is situated a few hundred yards from the beach, and about the same distance from the mission-house. It is a building capable of holding one thousand persons. Mr. Wilson is the missionary here, and the oldest one on the islands. He was among the number who visited this island in 1812, and was sent out by the London Missionary Society.

I had the curiosity to visit the chapel a few days since, and was much amused at the vocal performance. The chapel is a large, airy building, but in

rather a dilapidated state. I was told that the audience was not as numerous as on ordinary occasions, numbering only about four hundred. They all behaved in a very becoming manner, and gave unusual attention to the remarks of the preacher. The natives were better clad, generally, than I expected to find them; and some of the females manifested conconsiderable taste in their dress. Mr. Wilson, so far as I was able to judge in listening to his sermon in an unknown tongue, is a good preacher; at least he is a good orator. At the close of the service, great regularity was observed in leaving the house; the people waited for each other till all could leisurely retire. Captains Wilkes and Hudson, and many of the officers, were present. The hymns which they sung were all set to English tunes.

There was something peculiarly touching in this, however trifling the circumstance may seem to the reader. Imagine the peculiarity—not to say awkwardness of our position—while listening with apparent interest, to a sermon of which we could not understand a syllable, not even able to determine whether it was the promulgation of divine truth, or pagan superstitions, from any thing that we could detect. As the service advances, the hymn is announced, read in the same Babel-like language, and as its measured strains fall upon the ear, we detect the harmony of "Old Hundred," "Mear," or "St. Martin's," which, perchance, have greeted our dawn of existence, and quieted us in the restlessness of childhood! Who will wonder that *such* music has power to call up pleasing associations? Who will wonder that our attention was riveted upon that native choir, while

the cherished events of other days came crowding thick around us?

Mr. Murenhaut, now French Consul, but formerly American Consul, visited us during our stay in this place. 'About twelve months ago his wife was murdered, and he came near being killed, by a Peruvian whom they had in their employ. It appeared that it was his intention to rob the house, after he had finished his atrocious deed. The blow that killed his wife was intended for him; when she saw it aimed at him, she interposed herself between the murderer and her husband, and received the blow, which caused her death almost instantaneously. The murderer was apprehended, tried and convicted for it, and suffered death ten days after the sentence was passed on him. He was hanged. This is the first execution that has taken place on this island for some years.

About twelve months since, two French Catholic priests arrived on this island, and, without the consent of the government, commenced to teach the Catholic religion to the poor natives. But as soon as the Queen was informed of it she strenuously opposed their proceedings; of course she was advised by the Protestant clergy to discountenance the religion,—telling her that they worshiped idols and images, and would in a few years be masters of the island. She ordered them to depart from her dominions by the first opportunity; but they heeded her not, and delayed their departure when an opportunity offered, until they worried the patience of the Queen. Finding that the mild and persuasive orders were not noticed, she determined to force them away. Accordingly she called a council of chiefs, and her adviser,

Mr. Pritchard. It was agreed that a small vessel should be chartered for that purpose, and in her they should be sent to South America, where the Catholic religion was tolerated. The priests when hearing that they were to be forced away, moved to the house of Mr. Murenhaut, the American consul; he had previously promised them protection under the American flag. The authorities of the island sent and had them forcibly taken away, and conveyed on board the vessel, which was destined to take them away, and they were conveyed in safety to the coast of South America, at the expense of the Tahitian government.

For this act of self-preservation and right, the king of the French sent a Frigate, and extorted from them two thousand dollars. On account of this affair, the President of the United States turned Mr. Murenhaut out of office. He was shortly afterwards appointed consul for the French.

While at this place a council was held at the village of Papiete for the purpose of forming a commercial treaty between the United States and the government of the Society Islands. Queen Pomarri could not attend on account of indisposition, and therefore sent her representative. Most of the officers of the squadron were present, dressed in full uniform, cocked hats, swords and epaulettes. The treaty was formed and signed by both parties, and I believe proved satisfactory to all.

Having finished the survey of the harbor, and completed the series of observations at the observatory on Point Venus, we got underway and proceeded to Papiete, the principal village on the island, situated about five miles from Matavai Bay, where we arrived

on the same evening. The harbor of Papiete is safe, commodious, and easy of access. There were then lying here three American whale ships, one missionary brig and one trading brig. The harbor is protected from the violence of the waves by a coral reef. As you enter the harbor, you pass on the right side of an old mud fort, in a dilapidated state. The land in the vicinity of Papiete is much higher, and rises more abruptly than at Matavai Bay. The shores are generally clothed in green verdure, extending within a few yards of the water's edge. It has a beautiful and rich appearance; the village is a neat one, situated about the middle of the curvature of the beach. It is composed of several wooden buildings, built and owned by foreigners, one native church, and a neat seamen's chapel, built near the water. The native houses are about two hundred in number, built of bamboo, in the shape of our hay stacks at home, leaving both ends open. All the furniture they possess, is a few folds of *tappa*, and one or two mats on which to lie, with a block of wood for a pillow. The missionaries have a flourishing village here, and have the principal control of the island.

At 11 o'clock, Mr. Pritchard, English consul, and formerly principal missionary to this island, preached on board. He was accompanied by his lady, and two interesting little girls. Many of the foreign residents, and two of the chiefs were present. Mr. Pritchard is the Queen's adviser;—is consulted on all occasions of importance, and what he decides upon, she never refuses to sanction. Mr. Pritchard sometimes preaches in the seamen's chapel, as there is no seamen's chaplain here. This is a great resort for our whalemen,

who come here for the purpose of recruiting, and sometimes for repairs.

During our stay we were honored by a visit from the principal chiefs, and two Tahitian princesses, sisters to Queen Pomarri,—also by the English and American consuls, the English consul acting as interpreter. The two princesses were neatly attired in light frocks, made after the European fashion, with pink waist, ribbons and straw bonnets, and shoes, with silk stockings. Some of the principal chiefs were neatly dressed in plain citizen's clothes, made also after the European fashion, but the inferior chiefs and attendants wore nothing but *tappa* wrapped round the waist, serving for trowsers; while some of them wore nothing but shirts. The two princesses behaved very modestly, but appeared quite at their ease. After partaking of a sumptuous entertainment, which was prepared for them in the cabin, they visited the different parts of the ship, attended by the officers. At almost every step something attracted their attention, on which they would stop and gaze till they were invited to look at something else. After visiting the different parts of the ship they retired on shore; but before leaving, Capt. Wilkes made them some handsome presents, and also some presents to their attendants. Among the presents to the two princesses was a musical box to each, with which they were highly delighted.

The Island of Tahiti, and all the Society Islands are under the jurisdiction of Queen Pomarri, and from her the power and charge of the different governors and chiefs of districts are derived. The royal residence was once in this village, but since her troubles

with the French priests, she has changed it to the west side of the island, where she lives a more retired life, and considers herself more safe from the encroachment of her enemies.

Common People. This class constitutes all that portion who are not ranked with the chiefs and land-holders, which is about two thirds of the whole; the latter are an entirely different people in their manners and external appearance. Their labor is not extensive, for the spontaneous productions of the islands are enough for their support at all seasons of the year; hence it is to be expected that they live a very indolent life. The universal dress for the females of the common order, is a piece of *tappa*, calico, or cotton cloth, fastened loosely around the waist, and covers the whole of the lower portion of the body as far down as the knees; the chest and shoulders are always left bare, which they take great pride in exhibiting to the public. Some few of the common class may be seen dressed in frocks. Shoes are a luxury that but few of the fair sex aspire to; however, for comfort, their climate is so mild that they do not require them. The men have their hair cut short on the top of the head, and some, shaved quite closely.

The whole mass of the native population may be called merely nominal Christians, although the whole of them profess Christianity. Missionaries have at length found out their mistake in regard to the religious principles and actions of the natives. The females are generally extremely salacious, much more so than the men. Polygamy is not allowed to be practiced openly, but adultery prevails secretly to an unknown extent. There is no doubt but prostitution

is carried to a greater length now, than when they were in a state of pagan darkness. The inquirer would say, what is the cause of this? I would answer, they have more wants to supply, since they have become acquainted with the civilized world; luxuries they never dreamed of when in their natural state. And they have no means of obtaining them in any other way. Consequently you will find men prostituting their own daughters, and very often the wife, for a dollar. Precocity exists here among the females in an eminent degree, and is manifest to a greater extent than in any place I have yet visited. It is not an uncommon thing to see mothers at the age of twelve, and old women at the age of twenty-four.

Sept. 25th. At daylight we weighed anchor, and stood over for the beautiful and romantic little Island of Eimeo, distant about fifteen miles from Papiete. At 1 o'clock we came to anchor close in shore, and near the principal village and missionary station. The harbor of Eimeo is open and exposed to the westerly winds; however, it seldom blows with such violence as to do any damage to shipping.

The natural productions of this island are nearly the same as at Otaheite. There are some very high mountains on this island; some rise abruptly from the sea to the height of twelve hundred feet. The coast is composed of lofty, craggy peaks, overhanging the surf-beaten shore. When approaching this island, from the first view, it presents a sterile aspect; but on a nearer approach, one finds the appearance changed, and the prospect more lively and animating; and when you enter the mouth of the harbor, you perceive the acclivities of the mountains clothed in

green verdure and dense vegetation. Then the valleys open to your view, presenting lofty cocoa-nut trees, breadfruit trees, and ornamented with a variety of fruit trees. Oranges, limes and pine apples were ripe, and in great abundance.

The missionaries here have a beautiful station, and fine field for the exercise of their labors. They have two schools, and a printing press in full operation. Messrs. Simpson and Scott are the Missionaries who reside here. It is said to be the birth-place of the husband of the present Queen, and when she married him, he was only a common native. I noticed a disease among these islands, which appears to be more common here. It is "Elephantiases," which the natives call *Fe*. This disease has its principal action on the lower extremities, and extends upwards, sometimes till the whole thigh is affected; but I have never seen more than one limb affected at a time. I saw one so swollen that it measured thirty-six inches in circumference.

After having completed the survey of the bay, on the 27th Sept., got underway and proceeded to sea, steering W. N. W. At sunset passed the Island of Herniene, another of the Georgian Group. This island is small and unimportant. On the 28th, we passed a number of the Georgian Group, all of which were small, but covered with vegetation.

On the 9th of Oct., we arrived at the Island of Opoun, and the surveyers and scientific gentlemen commenced their respective duties immediately. There was but little of importance on this island.

During the evening a number of canoes came alongside, with natives; bringing cocoa-nuts and other

fruit, for trade. On rounding the point of islands we discovered Toufon and Leon, two small islands west of Opoun. These islands form a group called the Tomalooah Islands; the natives are the same in all respects as those of the Navigator Islands. We engaged in surveying, in the meantime carrying on a brisk trade with the natives for fruit and specimens of shells, giving them tobacco and fish-hooks in exchange. Powder they were very anxious to get, but this we would not let them have, fearing serious consequences. We were informed that a destructive war had been raging between these two islands, which caused the extermination of one half of the natives of both islands.

There were several white men living on the island to which the natives belonged, who were alongside. They appeared to be abandoned, runaway sailors, who had deserted from whale ships that had touched here for supplies of fresh provisions. They informed us that the natives treated them well; they had land given them, but would not allow them to intermarry.

After leaving Opoun, we next directed our course to Tutuilla, one of the Navigator Islands, and anchored in Pango Pango Bay, on the south side. All was still and quiet on shore, from the fact—as we afterwards learned—that it was their Sabbath. Religious services were performed on board of the ship, on the following day, by our Chaplain, in accordance with our custom during the Expedition. Indeed, we have not met with any natives, however degraded, who had not some vague views, at least, of a Power superior to themselves. And it is questioned whether such can be found.

The natives of the Navigators resemble those of the Society Islands in their complexion and features, but there is a great difference in their language. Their huts are built in the same shape and constructed of the same materials. I saw some females engaged in their domestic occupations, such as making mats, *tappa*, fishing nets, &c. They appear more industrious than the females of Tahiti. In some parts of the island polygamy is still practiced, but at this village it is openly discountenanced by all the chiefs and the people. No man, of whatever rank he may be, is allowed to have more than one wife. The missionaries should have the credit of abolishing this practice. By their laws the crime of adultery is punished with death; this rigid law causes their chastity to be preserved inviolate. Seldom indeed does a case of adultery occur; but when it does, if the offenders are detected, they never fail to suffer the penalty of the law. The females are very reserved in their manners. I was struck with admiration and astonishment at the conduct of these females, on all occasions. They never suffer any liberties to be taken with them, and seem particularly cautious in their intercourse with foreigners. Salaciousness does not exist here, with the females, in such a high degree as at many other islands which we have visited, and particularly Otaheite; neither is precocity so common.

The whole mass of the natives on this part of the island, where the influence of the missionaries is felt, seems to be fast advancing to a state of civilization. They manifest a kind disposition, and have a mind susceptible of cultivation, and a thirst for knowledge is universal among them; especially

at this village. The missionaries have wrought a great change in the morals of these people in a very short time. Mr. Murray is the missionary who has charge of this station, and a polished gentleman he is too. He is devoted to the missionary cause, and indefatigable in his labors to cultivate and sow the seeds of the Christian religion in this once benighted land of Pagan darkness. He has two flourishing schools here, in each about three hundred scholars. He is assisted by native teachers, whom he has instructed in the common rudiments of knowledge, and implanted the true religion in their hearts. Mrs. Murray, his wife, is equally interested in the missionary cause, and is also at the head of a female seminary, where she teaches the native women the mode of manufacturing their own clothes and making straw bonnets, in which some of them have become quite proficient. I saw many of her pupils dressed very neatly in their own manufacture. They present quite a pleasing contrast to their neighbors, the "devil tribe," who reside only a short distance from them. This tribe has refused to be instructed by the missionary, and still remains in their primitive state; and though only a few miles off, never visit their Christian neighbors.

On the following Sunday after our arrival, Mr. Murray preached on board this ship; he was accompanied by his wife, and one or two missionaries from other stations on the island.

We again joined our consort, the Peacock, at Apia, and also the missionary Brig Campden, which had been in company with us at Otaheite. This is the most fertile and by far the handsomest island in the whole group. The land rises gradually from the sea-

shore; it breaks into mountains and ridges that are covered with rich foliage and green verdure almost to their summit. The shore abounds in tracts of table land, beautifully sprinkled and variegated with clumps, groves and single trees of the breadfruit, pandanas, and cocoa-nut trees, forming thick and deeply shaded bowers, overhanging the habitations of the natives. Several villages are scattered along the coast, with here and there the residence of a missionary, and a missionary chapel.

CHAPTER VI.

Visit of the Christian party—Appointments of the Consul—The Samoa Group—Trial of a Native—Embarking of the Squadron—Wallace Island—Arrival at New Holland—Inhabitants.

"O, when no more the sea-winds rave,
When peace is brooding on the wave,
No sounds but plaintive melodies;
Soothed by their softly mingling swell,
As daylight bids the world farewell,
The rustling wood, the dying breeze,
The faint, low rippling of the seas,
A tender calm shall steal upon thy breast,
A gleam reflected from the realms of rest."

On the following day we were visited by the principal chief of the Christian party, who was accompanied by his wife and two interesting little daughters, together with a number of inferior chiefs and at-

tendants. The principal chief is a man of about thirty years of age, and of copper color. He was attired in a round-about jacket, made of blue cloth, with pantaloons of the same, a white vest, white shirt, fur hat, and shoes, which constituted the whole of his wearing apparel. His wife was dressed in a calico frock, straw bonnet, but wore no shoes. Her husband looked like a boy by her side, in consequence of her unusual corpulence. The two daughters were more gaily attired; they wore gingham frocks with waist ribbons, straw bonnets and morocco shoes. The inferior chiefs and attendants wore nothing but their native *tappa*, wrapped around the waist so as to cover all the lower portion of the person. They behaved themselves with much more propriety than might have been expected from beings who have so lately emerged from Pagan darkness. After visiting the different parts of the ship, they were entertained in the ward-room, where a sumptuous collation had been provided for the occasion. They ate heartily, but drank very sparingly of wine. On the following day the principal chief, attended by a number of his inferior chiefs, dined in the cabin. They were attended by Mr. Williams, junior, as interpreter. During his stay on board several large guns were fired, which somewhat alarmed him at the first fire, when he came immediately on deck, and seemed to be in much confusion; but was soon reconciled by Mr. Williams, who assured him that no harm was intended him.

After dinner Captain Wilkes and Captain Hudson, with most of the officers, accompanied the King and chiefs on shore to the mission-house, where from one

to two thousand natives had assembled to witness the exercise of small arms of a party of our marines and seamen, who had been sent on shore for that purpose. I was astonished to see such an assemblage of natives, mostly dressed in the native costume, wearing no clothing but a piece of *tappa* around the waist. They were doubtless as much astonished and amused at seeing us perform our military evolutions. At first they crowded around us very eagerly, but at a signal from the old chief, they retreated, and took up their position at a sufficient distance to allow us room for exercising, marching, firing, &c. Several rounds of blank cartridge were fired, which much pleased the natives.

On the same evening Mr. Williams, junior, was appointed American consul, or agent for the Samoa Group, and the American flag hoisted at his house.

GENERAL REMARKS AND OBSERVATIONS ON THE SAMOA GROUP.

This extensive and populous group is situated in the South Pacific Ocean, and extends four degrees east and west. It was discovered on the 4th of May, 1678, by the French circumnavigator, Bougamville, who gave it the name it now bears, probably on account of the superior construction of their canoes, and their surprising dexterity in the water. The group is called by the natives Samoa, and consist of eight islands,—Manua, Orogangi, Ofu, Tutuilla, Upolu, Mauona, Aborima, and Savaii. In addition to these, there are several small islands off the coast of Tutuilla and Upolu. In the year 1788 this group was visited by the unfortunate La Parouse, whose colleague, M. de

Langley and a number of his men, lost their lives by being barbarously murdered by the natives. This tragical act conveyed such an impression of their treachery and ferocity as deterred subsequent voyagers from venturing among them. And for many years they appear not to have been visited by any vessel from the civilized world until a very late period, when a missionary station was established here, and the Rev. Mr. Williams was among the number who first filled this station. Tutuilla, the first of the Navigator islands where we visited, is about fifteen miles west from Orogangi, in 171 deg. west longitude, and 14 deg. 20 min. south latitude. This is a fine romantic Island, of from eighty to one hundred miles in circumference. It was here that the unfortunate M. de Langley lost his life; and on this account the bay in which he was murdered received the name of Massacre Bay. In passing down the coast you pass some fine bays,—the most conspicuous and important is Pango Pango, in which our squadron rendezvoused for a few days, whilst engaged in surveying the islands. Into this bay vessels of almost any class may run, and anchor in perfect safety, except during a strong south gale.

Opolu, the next island, in circumference is about seventy miles. The mountains on this island are very high, and in clear weather may be seen fifty or sixty miles. These are richly covered with verdure to their summit, and in the north-east part of the island, they present a variety in their form and character, which in some instances renders their appearance romantic and sublime; in others, soft, luxuriant and beautiful. It has been stated that there were no har-

bors in this group, but at this island alone, we found them and surveyed them. The one at Apia, in which we anchored, is commodious, spacious and safe; and as it faces to the north, it admits, with the prevailing trade winds, of easy ingress and egress. The bottom is sandy, and at twenty-five yards from the beach there are about five fathoms of water. A river runs into the bay, so that any quantity of fresh water may be obtained of an excellent quality.

A council of chiefs was held on board the Peacock for the trial of a native who had been accused of the murder of an American citizen, about twelve months before. On the arrival of the Peacock the accused was delivered up to Capt. Hudson, and since that time has been in double irons on board that vessel. He was found guilty by the council, and sentenced to be executed, but through the influence of Captains Wilkes and Hudson, his sentence was commuted to banishment for life to Wallace Island, and the Peacock was deputed to convey him to his exile home.

At 11 o'clock on the 11th, a signal was made for the squadron to get underway, and by 2, our sails were spread to the breeze of heaven, and we shortly after lost sight of the beautiful coast of Upolu. Favored with a strong breeze we made rapid progress on our course, and at 4, P. M., on the 12th, we came up with Wallace Island for the purpose of landing the prisoner whom we had brought from Apia. A number of canoes came off to us, and in one was a chief, to whom the prisoner was given in charge, with strict injunctions that he should not be killed, or suffered to escape.

From the view I had of Wallace Island, I should

say it was very fertile, and capable of much improvement. The Island seemed to abound in breadfruit and cocoa-nut trees, with a thickly covered surface of vegetation. The natives are a savage-looking race, and are said to be very barbarous.

November 15th. We were in the eastern hemisphere. Since leaving the United States, we had gained a day by our time, which is always the case when vessels double Cape Horn, but when coming round the East Cape they always lose a day. On the 18th, we passed Mathew's Island. It is a small barren island of about one or two hundred yards in circumference, of a circular form, and is about 400 feet above the surface of the water. It is situated in the latitude of 22 deg. 30 min. south, longitude 172 deg. east.

After a short passage we discovered a light, which proved to be that of Sydney, New Holland, where we came to an anchor on the following day. In the morning the citizens were not a little surprised to see a "Yankee Squadron" anchored close under one of their principal batteries. And they were still more astonished that we should escape the sight of their supposed vigilant pilots. They have hitherto considered themselves perfectly secure from silent intruders, as no vessel had ever entered there, either by day or by night, without the assistance of a pilot.

We were visited, on the morning after our arrival, by Mr. Williams, American Consul. He informed us that the Relief had sailed from here ten days previous to our arrival, bound to the United States, whither she had been ordered. During the day several English officers visited the ship, to exchange civilities with the officers.

We soon commenced our accustomed survey and collection, which were among the more prominent objects of the Expedition. In the mean time ample repairs were made, with necessary arrangements, preparatory to our voyage to the southern hemisphere, where we might expect to combat the rigors of the elements in their rudest aspects.

I visited the shore, and in my rambles met with some of the aborigines,—the most miserable beings I ever saw. They more resemble baboons than human beings. Those natives are so little known in our part of the world, that I have availed myself of the opportunity of getting information concerning them from different sources, all of which will be found interesting.

The following account is from Mr. F. Armstrong, Botanist, who has traveled much among them and understands their language, and probably knows more of their character than any other man.

None of the tribes with whom the interpreter has had communication, seems to have any just idea of a God. He has very often attempted to convey to them the idea of a Supreme Being, the creator of themselves and every object of their senses, present every where and at all times,—watching the actions of all men; adding, that good men, at death, ascend to him in the sky, but that bad men (instancing those who spear and murder others) are, when they die, banished from his presence forever. Their answer has generally been, "But how will God get us up to him in the sky? Will he let down a long rope for us? What shall we live upon there? Is there plenty of flour there? Are there earth and trees there?" He

has endeavored to meet this difficulty by describing the Deity as a being of infinite power, capable of doing any thing that appears quite impossible to man.

They have but little idea of a future state of rewards and punishments, as the result of their conduct in a prior existence. They believe that the spirit, or "goor de mit" of deceased persons passes immediately after death through the bosom of the ocean, to some unknown and distant land, which becomes henceforth their eternal residence. But in this respect, the arrival among them of the whites has led to a total change of creed. For they very soon recognize among their new visitors many of their deceased relatives and friends—a delusion which exists to this day as strong as ever. They confidently recognize several hundreds of the colonists by their countenances, voices and former scars of wounds.

They are quite positive that the reëmbodied spirits of Yogan, who was shot along with another, are already returned in the shape of two soldiers of the 21st regiment. The obstinacy with which they persist in this conviction, that the whites are all incarnations of the spirits of some departed relations or friends, is so great, that, notwithstanding the great confidence that they usually place in the interpreter, he has never been able to persuade them to the contrary; at least the old persons,—but the young ones begin to have their faith shaken on this point. The names generally applied to the whites, when speaking among themselves, is "*diango*," or the dead.

They have shown some curiosity to know what sort of a place the land of the dead is, but not as much as might be expected. They have asked the

interpreter to sit down and tell them the names of such of their relatives as he saw there, and have often asked after particular individuals, whether the interpreter knew him or her, or whether he is soon coming back. He has never been asked whether the state of the dead was that of happiness or misery. They have often asked on what the spirits live, whether they have plenty of flour, whether the flour brought by us is dug out of the earth there? They have seen wheat ground into meal in the colony, but they will not believe that the settlers have the power of changing that brown mixture into the same white flour that the ships bring here. What animals, trees, &c., there are in that country? Whether the country was too small for us, or what other cause brought us here; whether we were not very sorry to leave our friends there?

They consider the Malays, Lascars, &c., whom they have seen here, to be, like the whites, returned spirits of some of their ancestors or friends, but who, from some unaccountable cause, have returned still black, and are regarded by them with evident dislike. They attribute the change of complexion in the whites to their ghosts having passed through so much water on their trip through the ocean. They consider each settler to be a resident on the district of that tribe to which, in his former state of existence, he belonged. On being asked how they came to spear the settlers if they considered them as their ancestors or friends, they have answered, that upon the whole, they consider they have treated the settlers well, for that, if any stranger had attempted to settle among them in the same way, they would have done all

in their power to destroy them. With respect to the change thus wrought in their views of a future state, many of them look forward to death as a positive gain, which will enable them to come back with guns, ammunition and provision. They firmly believe in the existence of evil spirits, called by them "*Metagong*," which prowl about at night and catch hold of them, if they go away by themselves from the fire where the rest of the party sleep, as to bring water from the well, &c., by throwing its arms around them. The interpreter has met with several, who say they have experienced it, but he has never heard, though he has put many questions on the subject, that any injury has been the consequence. Yet they certainly stand in great awe of it. They represent it to be occasionally visible, of human shape, of immense size and of such prodigious strength as to render resistance vain. The night-bird which the settlers call cuckoo, and the natives "*pogomit*," is regarded by the latter as the cause of all boils and eruptions on their bodies, which they believe it to produce by piercing them with its beak in the night time, while they are asleep. The "*waugal*" is an aquatic monster, whose haunt is in deep waters. They describe it as having very long arms, long teeth and large eyes, and assert it to have destroyed many lives. They give a confused account of its shape, but from what they have said to the interpreter, their conception appears to be of a creature like an immense alligator. It inhabits deep waters, salt or fresh, and almost every lake or pool is haunted by one or more of such monsters. It is quite certain that they do not mean the shark, for which they have a different name,

and of which they have a superstitious dread; and besides, it is never seen in the fresh water lakes.

There are certain round stones in different parts of the island which they believe to be eggs laid by the "*waugal.*" In passing such stones, they are in the habit of stopping and making a bed for them of leaves, but with what precise object, has never been ascertained. They believe most sincerely, that certain individuals among them possess the power, by magic or enchantment, of healing any sores, severe wounds, pains or diseases; and also of effecting at their pleasure, any malady or distemper, of which rheumatism, ulcers, and sores are the most common. These sorcerers are further supposed to have the power of raising the wind, and of conducting the thunder to strike their enemies. But they do not know whether this is an acquired faculty, or natural endowment. The ceremonies used by the sorcerers in exerting their magic powers, are blowing, snorting, making hideous grimaces, and loud ejaculations. Allied to this magic power is another, which they attribute to some among them, whom they think has the power to doom, or devote others to a sudden death. This is believed to be inflicted by the person having the power of doom, creeping on his victims like a snake, and pressing the victim's throat between his two thumbs and fingers: the death may not be for some time, but the spell has not the less deadly effect. They have several minor superstitions, viz., that a fire must not be lighted at night, or stirred with a crooked stick, or otherwise some young child will surely die; to burn the blood of a wounded person, makes the sufferer worse and endangers others. The *mungite*, or flower of the honey

suckle, must not be eaten too soon in the season, or bad weather will surely follow. The relatives of a deceased person will not sleep on the spot where his blood was shed for months afterwards, nor until a victim has been sacrificed to appease his shade; and the same avenging ceremony takes place in all cases, whether the deceased died a natural death or not. They pretend, however, to say that this intimation to the deceased of having been avenged must be thrown away, according to another of their superstitions already mentioned, by which he must be on his passage through or across the ocean. In one case, in which the body of a deceased European was opened at Pearth by his medical attendants, and as bad weather immediately came on, the change was confidently attributed to that operation; and they continued to speak in terms of great horror at such treatment of the dead.

There are certain hills, which they consider unlucky to pass over, and all that pass over them will surely die. They have some wild and fabulous traditions of their own origin. They believe their earliest progenitors to have sprung from Emus, or been brought to this country upon the back of crows, but from where, the legend does not add. It is invariably believed that their women conceive in consequence of the infant being conveyed by some unknown agency into the womb of the mother from somewhere across the sea. When a person is asleep or in a deep slumber the interpreter has heard them say of him, "now he is away over the water," meaning as he has collected from them, that the spirit or

mind which had come here an infant, had gone back to its own country.

A tradition is also current among them that the whole native population of this country in distant ages, was confined to the mountains; that the different tribes now occupying the plain between the mountain and the sea, are the descendants of a very few families, who migrated into the country's plain at a comparatively late period; but when asked if any rumor had been handed to them of their plain having been covered with the sea before that migration, they have laughed at it.

They assert, too, that the language of the mountain tribes, which now differs considerably from that of the tribes of the plain, was at one time their universal language, and that their own dialect is derived from the former. It is a remarkable fact that the mountain dialect is still invariably preferred and used for all purposes of a public nature or general interest, —such as their formal public worship or discussions, chanted narratives of battles and hunting matches.

It is a known fact that there is no trace of civil government among those with whom the settlers have come in contact. There is no supreme authority in peace or war, vested either in any individual as a chief or any body of individuals. A family is the largest association that appears to be actuated by common motives or interest. They recognize the right of property among them, both as to land and as to their movable effects; but they are by no means scrupulous in appropriating to their own use, any lost property which they happen to find. In such cases they make no inquiry about the owners, but take

some pains to conceal what they have found. The only mode of enforcing their proprietary rights in cases of trespass by hunting or theft, is an appeal to arms; in such cases however the thief stands on an equal footing, and is not bound to give the aggrieved any advantage as in certain other cases.

CHAPTER VII.

Murder of Rev. John Williams—Sydney—New South Wales—Embarkation—Gale—Dangers of Southern Latitudes.

"Muttering, the winds at eve, with blunted point,
Blow hollow-blustering from the south. Subdued,
The frost resolves into a trickling thaw.
Those sullen seas,
That wash th' ungenial pole, will rest no more
Beneath the shackles of the mighty south;
Ill fares the bark with trembling wretches charged,
That tossed amid the floating fragments, moors
Beneath the shelter of an icy isle,
While night o'erwhelms the sea, and horror looks
More horrible.
The roar of winds and waves, the crush of ice,
Now ceasing, now renewed with louder rage,
And in dire echoes bellowing round the main."

Thomson.

December 2d, the Missionary Brig Campden arrived, bringing intelligence of a melancholy occurrence which took place last month at Eramanga, one of the New Hebride Islands; and in which the Reverend John Williams, who resided here a short time

since, and a Mr. Harris, lost their lives. The following account is given by the English vice consul for the Samoa Islands, Mr. Cunningham, who was passenger on board the Campden, and narrowly escaped, by running for his life to the boat.

On the 19th of last month, we had communication with the natives of Tanna, one of the New Hebride Islands. Finding the natives willing to receive instruction from our teachers, we proceeded to the Island of Eramanga, expecting to find a similar reception, but the result has fatally proved the reverse. We intended making the S. W. side of the island, but it was late in the evening before we came up with Dillon's Bay. We therefore rounded to for the night, and in the morning we found ourselves a little to the windward of Dillon's Bay. It was the only apparent place on the island where a landing could be effected, the whole of which island is with this one exception, a complete iron-bound coast, without the least appearance of culture. The natives are a barbarous race of beings, approaching to the African negro: they are also a different race, but the hair, although curly, is not of that wooly description which the African negroes have, being long and straight. They are a dirty race of savages.

Wednesday morning, November 30th, we sent the ship's boat ashore, containing Mr. Williams, Missionary; Mr. Cunningham, H. B. M. Vice Consul; Captain Morgan and Mr. Harris, who joined the Campden at Otaheite for the purpose of proceeding to this port, to take his passage for England, with a view of arranging his affairs there previous to his return to the Marquesas, as a missionary. As the boat ap-

proached the beach, we could distinctly see that the natives were averse to holding any communication with us on friendly terms. Mr. Williams made them presents of knives, scissors and some trinkets, for the purpose of gaining their esteem, but without effect. Mr. Williams now proposed giving up the idea of having any intercourse with them, and had made up his mind to proceed to some other island, where his services might be required. Mr. Harris then asked permission to leave the boat, for the purpose of proceeding among the natives. Mr. Harris was followed by Mr. Williams; and when Mr. Cunningham had reached the summit of the beach, he perceived Mr. Harris running down towards the boat, followed by a party of natives armed with clubs, spears, bows and arrows. Mr. Harris fell the first victim, for as soon as one knocked him down, the remainder speared him through. Mr. Cunningham saw him running, he turned and made for the boat, and called to Mr. Williams to run, for the natives had killed Mr. Harris; Mr. Williams unfortunately stopped to look a moment for Mr. Harris; he made afterwards for the boat and reached the water,—the boat laying off to keep her afloat; but in the hurry he stumbled and fell, when the natives immediately took advantage of this circumstance and struck him four blows on the head with their club. By this time Captain Morgan and Mr. Cunningham having gained the boat and pushed off, after Mr. Williams had fallen; another party of natives, numbering about sixteen or seventeen, speared him through, although our informant thinks he was dead when they arrived. The children threw missiles and stones at the corpse. Neither

of the bodies could be procured, though attempted. They made an attempt and were attacked by the natives, and part of one of their arrows is now to be seen, stuck fast in the boat of the Campden. Captain Morgan intended beating the vessel up to windward, and under the cover of her guns to attempt the rescue of the bodies; but on approaching the beach, found the natives had carried off Mr. Harris, and Mr. Williams's body they saw nothing of. Captain Morgan finding all attempts to rescue the bodies useless, immediately bore away for Sydney, direct. Had the party in the boat been possessed of a single musket, the life of the Reverend Mr. Williams would doubtless have been saved, as he was followed to the beach by one native only.

Sydney, New South Wales, Dec. 4th. Since our arrival we have had almost daily visits from our consul, who is very attentive to us, in affording every facility in his power towards our outfits for the contemplated arduous antarctic cruise. We have been visited by several Englishmen, both naval and military, besides the civil authorities. Governor Gipps kindly tendered to Capt. Wilkes the use of the Fort for his scientific instruments, and in which he had the observatory established. Almost every evening a party was given to our officers on shore by the officers here, or our officers gave a party to them. Capt. Wilkes gave a dinner party at the Fort, to which his Excellency, Governor Gipps, and the principal officers of the colony were invited guests; also, all the English naval and military officers on the station were present.

As soon as I found it convenient after our arrival

there, I visited the shore and had a ramble among some of the principal streets. The first thing that struck my attention on landing, was a thick-lipped negro man, black as charcoal, walking arm in arm with a beautiful young white woman of about sixteen. I had often before heard of this custom of amalgamation among the English damsels, but never before saw such an unusual sight. There was something in it which to me appeared *so* unnatural, that I could not resist the temptation of stopping in the middle of the street to gaze on the sight. I had not proceeded far before I found this scene to be no novelty, for many similar ones presented themselves.

The next thing in which I was particularly interested was the convicts, who were seen in every direction, some with shackles on the legs,—some with a ball and chain dragging after them,—others chained together, two and two, and again at a little distance were seen four or five together, escorted by a guard of soldiers. All the public work here is done by them, as among them mechanics of all kinds may be found. Government is compelled to keep one or two regiments here, and a strong mounted police, to keep the convicts in subjection. Many of the convicts on their arrival are allotted to different settlers, for whom they work during the term of their transportation, or until the sentence is mitigated, which very often happens after serving faithfully half of their time. A ticket of leave is then granted to them, which allows them to work for themselves during the balance of their time, but they have to report themselves once every week to the Governor, or some person appointed to superintend the convicts. If any new crime of importance is

committed by them, they are sent to Norfolk Island, where they have to work in chains, without any chance of commutation.

Others, again, retire to the bushes, and murder, rob and steal, all that comes within their reach. They are then denominated "bushrangers, or highwaymen;" hence they are accounted outlaws, and may be shot wherever they are found. Fourteen of these "desperadoes" have been convicted and hanged. Some few of the convicts become good citizens,—very wealthy; one died a short time since, whose estate was valued at one hundred thousand pounds sterling. I met with several New Hollanders, who are the ugliest and the most deformed of any human beings I ever saw.

Sir George Gipps is the present Governor, and Sir Maurice O'Conner commander of the forces.

Dec. 25th. This was quite a dull Christmas with us, in respect to amusements; but with regard to work, there was plenty—for we were busily engaged in preparing the ship for sea, and hourly expected to sail.

What a contrast was my present situation to what I fancied was that of my friends at home, sitting round their cheerful fires, enjoying, as I confidently and sincerely hoped, the blessings of health and happiness!

Our voyage was commenced under favorable auspices, but we had not been out long when the sudden fall of the barometer, and the fluctuations of the thermometer, indicated a change—a gale. In this we were not deceived, as the sequel plainly, but sadly revealed to us. It came on squally at 10 o'clock,

and continued to blow at intervals with great violence. All hands were called, and the topsails close-reefed, and every thing made ready to meet the fury of the coming storm. In the evening the gale increased so much that we hove the ship to, and sent down top-gallant and royal-yards. At 10, P. M., a thick fog set in, and continued through the night. During this time we parted company with the Peacock, and schr. Flying Fish. On the 6th of Jan., we had advanced as far south as 53 deg. S. latitude. A number of whales were seen, and some "kelp birds" were our constant companions, and the only new object which served to beguile the tediousness of our hours. We amused ourselves sometimes by catching them with a hook and line; we found the plumage of these birds extremely rich and delicate. We perceived the weather to grow cool very rapidly as we advanced south; but this is somewhat compensated for by our increase of day-light. We have fifteen hours day out of the twenty-four, and the balance of the time is light enough to see to read on the spar-deck.

Last night I witnessed to the southward a brilliant display of the Aurora Australis. It afforded a variety of light and colors, seldom surpassed in any exhibition of fireworks. I could but gaze with intense delight, while my thoughts were absorbed in contemplating the wonderful works of nature. The "Aurora Borealis," in point of brilliancy and interest, cannot compare with this. The whole southern horizon, the broad extent, reaching as far as the zenith, was beaming with vivid magnificence,—as when the first tints of morn burst from the east; ever changing, from modest hues to deeper vividness, and from twinklings to

the dazzling blaze of far-reaching splendor and sublimity. Arch crowded on arch, wave succeeded wave, blaze shot across wave like lightning's fitful glare—figure blended with figure—and anon the pointed shaft—arrow like—peered above the horizon, extending far up the illumined concave, as if some mighty volcano had belched forth, from her fiery bowels, a blazing herald, sent on a message of death. Now the wide expanse, from the zenith to horizon, glowed with an almost unearthly flame, as if about to "melt with fervent heat,"—and now it slowly subsides, like the half extinguished taper, and all is as placid as a summer evening's twilight.

As we proceeded south, from latitude 60 deg. we saw but little of comparative interest. The first iceberg that we discovered, was after leaving that parallel. It was flat on the top, having the appearance of having been hewn off. Whales were quite abundant in this latitude, and large numbers of seals surrounded us, apparently on their way farther south. The temperature was rapidly changing, and the weather becoming more and more disagreeable. Storms were becoming more and more frequent and severe. At 10 o'clock, A. M., Jan. 10th, we were surrounded by icebergs, which rendered it impossible to pursue our regular course, but were obliged to change to avoid these immense floating islands. A thick gloom had apparently settled upon every thing around. The weather was fast becoming cold and severe. Fires were kept burning in various parts of the ship, to render it as comfortable as possible. The water had now assumed a dark pea-green color, and icebergs were seen in every direction, as far as the eye could reach. On

the 12th, we were obliged to heave to, in consequence of having run into a bay of ice, which, apparently was about to prevent our farther progress south. Yet in all of this desolation, we were attended by animate creation. Sperm whales were sporting around us, now presenting their huge bodies at the surface of the water, heaving and raging, and sending far upward its icy spray, and now plunging down into ocean's depths, far from the wandering gaze of man. How illustrative of the power and goodness of Him, whose dominion is from "sea to sea, and from the rivers to the ends of the earth," to adapt the constitution of every living, sentient being, not only to the element in which it is to exist, but to all of the varieties of climate, from pole to pole!

We lost sight, in latitude 64 deg., of the Porpoise, while surrounded by a thick fog. The weather was cold and disagreeable in the extreme. Wore ship and stood to the westward in order to find an opening into the sea. Here we saw large flocks of penguins upon the ice, with a number of cape pigeons, and some large white albatrosses, resembling those seen off Cape Horn. Hot coffee was made every night during this cold weather, and served to the men when going on deck, and also the watch when coming below.

We continued working to the windward, urging our course with much difficulty. Large pieces of fucus were floating in every direction, in this vicinity. On the 16th, we saw at a distance the Peacock. She seemed to be employed in the ice, and to appearance, had suffered much. The water all this day was of an unusual dirty green. Hundreds of icebergs were in every direction, some two, and even three hundred

feet in height, with conical forms, and others with perpendicular sides and flat tops, as smooth as glass. Many had the most beautiful arches I ever beheld, or fancy could devise, formed by the washing of the waves. We were now in 65 deg. 26 min. south longitude, 157 deg. 43 min. east. The sea during this day was enlivened by animalcules, but owing to a heavy swell, none could be procured, though attempted by our scientific gentlemen.

January 17th. The loom of land was plain in the horizon. The water had a dirty green color, but much clearer than yesterday. Thousands of birds, seals and whales, were all around us. Among the feathered tribe, I noticed the "Mother Cary's chicken," and many cape pigeons.

18th. Every indication of land. We observed last night that all the birds, penguins and seals, went due south, and the first that were seen this morning were coming from that direction, and standing north. I saw to-day some very large sperm whales. They were so large, and covered with so many barnacles, that they looked like huge rocks, when coming up to blow. The weather was extremely cold; good fires were kept constantly in the stoves, one on the quarter deck, the other forward of the fore hatch; and also fire was kept in the galley range, below, and the berth-deck, where the men dried their clothes. Hot coffee and toddy were served to each watch when going on deck, and those "turning in." Extra warm clothing was served out to the men—the hammocks remained below in their berths for several days for the men to rest themselves. The water, a light pea green, and filled with animalcules, and a species of fucus of

an enormous length. At 12 o'clock, our latitude by observation, was 55 deg. 45 min. 62 sec. S., longitude, 156 deg. 67 min. 28 sec. E.

19th. This morning at 6 o'clock, land was reported from the mast-head, and at 8 it was plainly visible from the deck, stretching from the south and east as far as the eye could extend, with a towering top some two and three thousand feet on a level. Here we had got fairly into the *rookery* of penguins, albatrosses and seals. The water a dark green color—it was also full of small animalcules. The Peacock was seen to-day to the south of us. We continued to stand toward the land until the afternoon, when we came rudely against an impenetrable barrier of ice, preventing our nearer approach to it. Our latitude at noon, to-day, was 66 deg. 20 min. south, and long. 154 deg. 27 min. 45 sec. east. Stood to the eastward in order to find a more eligible place to land.

20th. Strong winds and cold weather. Thermometer between decks, from 28 to 34 degrees. Land in sight. All attempts to approach nearer to it, proved fruitless. This day penguins in abundance, and whales seen in all directions. Land was still in sight all day, and we were anxiously looking for an entrance into it. At 12 o'clock we were in lat. 66 deg. 07 min. S., long. 151 deg. 26 min. 30 sec. E. The weather extremely cold. Thermometer between decks 23 degrees.

22d. During this day we have fallen in with a number of icebergs of an enormous size. A large number of penguins were captured upon the ice. I opened one, and found in his stomach twenty-two pieces quartz and granite, with a quantity of crustacia,

among which were the Hexacherus. At 12 o'clock our latitude was 66 deg. 12 min. 26 sec. S., longitude 149 deg. 44 min. E. We tried at several places to effect a landing or entrance, but all to no purpose; an impenetrable barrier defied all our efforts.

From 22d Jan. to the 25th, we were seeking an entrance to the land, but without success. This morning, 25th, we entered a deep bay formed by ice. Here we examined every point, in the hope of finding an entrance to the land, but without success. We hauled the ship alongside of an iceberg, passed a hawser round it, so that we could hoist it on board, and in consequence of the calm weather, succeeded in filling all of our water tanks with ice. On a level iceburg near, the captain took a number of scientific instruments, and the dipping needle. It gave 87 deg. 30 min. for the dip. The compasses became useless in this bay. They all pointed differently, and none were correct. The captain placed abaft the compass, Burlow's Plate, to remedy the evil, but it was all to no purpose, they would not work. They were then placed in different parts of the ship, but it was all the same. I observed a number of *Madus* to-day, and one was caught of a deep brown color, in which I found a live hyperia.

There were innumerable small crustacia moving around the sides of the ice island, but they swam so deep that we could catch none of them. At 12 o'clock to-day, the lat. was 67 deg. 04 min. S., long. 147 deg. 30 min. E. This bay, Capt. Wilkes called "Disappointment Bay," as all attempts hitherto had been abortive; and this one seemed to put an end to all future hope of progressing further south.

27th. This day we fell in with the Porpoise. She had come near being imbedded in ice, and suffered considerably in working her way out. After finding all well on board, she made sail and stood on the other tack. The weather was extremely cold and disagreeable. Good fires were kept day and night in both stoves on the gun deck, and in the galley range, on the berth deck. Since our entrance among the ice, and in the bad weather, all hands were mustered at quarters, morning and evening, and the state of their clothing examined by the divisional officers, and reported to Capt. Wilkes. Every precaution was taken that could be thought of, or suggested, by Capt. Wilkes, to render the situation of the men as agreeable as possible, and prevent sickness. An abundance of good provisions, sour krout, dried apples, cranberries, and other anti-scorbutics were served out; besides, we had eighteen months provisions on board. At 12 o'clock, latitude by observation 64 deg. 54 min. 21 sec. S., longitude 142 deg. 50 min. 08 sec. E.

28th. At 5 A. M., we discovered high land to the south, covered with snow. At noon the land was seen extending from S. E. by E., to W. S. W. At 9, sounded and found bottom in thirty fathoms water; coarse black sand came up on the drawing of the lead. This was a tolerable good bay, but a gale was setting in, and the ice to windward closing upon us just as we were getting ready to anchor. To the leeward of us, and forming a side to this bay, was a long ledge of rocks, at the distance of 3½ miles from us, with a strong appearance of volcanic smoke to the south. At 12 M., our latitude was 66 deg. 32 min. 43 sec. S., longitude 140 deg. 24 min. 43 sec. E. We were com-

pelled to retrace our course by the way we came, in consequence of the sudden setting in of the gale; and before we had passed it, it set in so thick that we could not see five hundred yards ahead, with rain, hail and snow. This was the thirteenth time that we attempted to effect a landing, but without success, and in an hour from the time we left it, the wind had increased to a violent gale. From our perilous situation we were compelled to keep all hands upon deck all night, the ship passing through a very narrow passage with a tremendous heavy sea running, which caused her to roll so deep that she was near being on her beam ends several times. The decks were covered with ice and sleet, which rendered walking difficult, and even dangerous. Several men were thrown from the weather side to the leeward. Mr. Williamson, gunner, was seriously injured, having three of his ribs broken. The men who were on the maintopsail yard became so benumbed with cold, that they could not get off the yard, and had to be slung and sent down from aloft. The barometer stood at 28,70, and a more furious gale I never experienced in any part of the world; the sea washing against the sides of the icebergs, and the dashing of the waves in arches, made a noise like distant cannon.

29th. All this day a gale and a dreadful sea. At 12 o'clock, latitude 65 deg. 28 min. S., longitude 140 deg. 45 min. E. Land at a distance, nothing but ice! ice!! ice!!!

30th. This day the gale abated and we made sail and stood for the land, it being in sight. We tried to return by the same rout, to regain the bay which we were in on the 28th, but did not succeed, as we fell

several miles westward. We approached near enough to get soundings in forty fathoms. In winding our way back, we saw what indescribable dangers we had passed through during the gale.

31st. All this day coasting along the barrier, looking for an entrance through it to the land.

I have been thus minute, and perhaps tedious, in giving the reader some idea,—though vague it must necessarily be, of our peculiar situation, while tossed and driven among the icebergs of that desolate and unexplored field of gloom and exposure. None but those present on that eventful Expedition, can have any adequate conception of the dreariness of the scenery. It might be called with comparative propriety, a "waste of waters," a term usually applied improperly to the ocean, in all its sublimity and grandeur.

CHAPTER VIII.

Attempts to Land continued—Reflections—Return to the North.

"Meanwhile the mountain-billows, to the clouds
In dreadful tumult swelled, surge above surge
Burst into chaos with tremendous roar,
And anchored navies from their station drive,
Wild as the winds across the howling waste
Of mighty waters: now th' inflated wave
Straining the scale, and now impetuous shoot
Into the secret chambers of the deep."

Thomson.

February 1st. We again stood in for the land; having seen it so often in different situations and approached it so near, Captain Wilkes named it the "Antarctic Continent." We saw again a number of Mother Cary's chickens, appearing to be as regardless of the climate here as if they were in the tropics. We observed to-day a school of porpoises singularly marked, having a faint yellow band over the nose, crossing the jaws and running under the neck; a second band crossing the dorsal fin, and ending by running parallel with the tail. They appeared very rapid in their movements through the water, much swifter than our common porpoise. Means were used to capture one, but they were unsuccessful.

We again made the land about sixty miles to the westward of the point first visited. Here we found the coast thickly defended with large cliffs of ice, forming the most singular looking barrier that we

had seen, which prevented us from reaching the land in any way. And at this very point there was a tongue of land running close to the water, so low that, to all appearances, one might have stepped out of the boat upon it. Our sick list was daily increasing almost to an alarming extent; the number reported was fifteen. Most of these cases were consequent upon the extreme hardships and exposure which the men had undergone during the late gales, when the ship was surrounded with ice. In the surgeon's report he says—"This number is not large, but he feels it necessary to state that the general health of the crew is in his opinion decidedly affected; and that under ordinary circumstances the list would be very much increased; while the men under present exigencies, actuated by a laudable desire to do their duty to the last, refrain from presenting themselves as applicants for the list." And he further says—"Under these circumstances, he feels it his duty to state, that, in his opinion, a few days more of such exposure as they have already undergone, would reduce the number of the crew, by sickness, to such an extent as to hazard the safety of the ship and the lives of all on board."

February 3d, latitude observed at 12 o'clock, 65 deg. 1 min. 10 sec. South, longitude 135 deg. 42 min. 30 sec. East. We fished up some live crustacia, among which was a *euphansia*. This day set in with a regular gale of wind from the S. E., with thick weather. Snow, rain and hail again forced us to stand from the land, often placing us in dangerous positions, from the great number of icebergs, and

thick weather. The ship in this gale labored dreadfully; every timber groaned under the pressure of the storm.

This weather continued until the 7th February, when it was clear enough to see the land. We made more sail and stood for it, and was soon up with a perpendicular barrier of ice, similar to that which we had previously seen attached to land. The ice here appeared to be much thicker, and to extend to a great distance. We could not effect an entrance, and were compelled to stand off. Numerous large whales, seals and penguins were in sight. The water was much discolored. We coasted to the westward about seventy miles, when we were stopped by the barrier, which trended to the southward. We could not penetrate any farther south in consequence of a thick barrier of field ice. Here in this critical place, Captain Wilkes remained for twenty-four hours in examining the various places where there was the least sign of an opening, but with no better success than before. So he continued to coast to the westward, beset on all sides with huge icebergs.

Soon after, the weather became more favorable. The sun shone out quite brilliantly for some considerable time. At night we were favored with a beautiful display of the Aurora Australis. The Doctor was busily employed in making observations with the photometer on the density of light. This was one of the most sublime sights that I ever witnessed, and lasted nearly the whole night.

We still coasted to the westward in order to find an entrance through the barrier, to the land, but did not succeed. The weather was very fine for the

southern hemisphere, where we had experienced so much severity and exposure. We continued coasting to the westward, close to the barrier, in the hope of finding a passage through it. In the afternoon of the 11th, we came to a part of the barrier where there were immense islands of ice extending farther off, and running parallel with the land. A number of whales were in sight from the mast-head, some of them of an enormous size. The sun rose this morning at a quarter before three o'clock, and set at half past eight. During the remaining part of the time it was so light that we could see to read with considerable ease.

We had another sight of the land on the 12th, but at a distance, with no better prospect of success in reaching it than the first time we saw it. Here the barrier appeared to be seven or eight miles in breadth.

We again succeeded in reaching an opening, which led us to believe that we might approach the land nearer than we had at any other point, as it was distinctly visible, and the shore appeared not more than five or six miles off; but in this we were soon stopped by coming in contact with a quantity of drift ice. We put about and tried to effect a nearer approach to the land, but did not approach within fifteen miles. Not meeting with success we hauled off for the night, with no prospect of landing.

At 8 o'clock, A. M., on the 14th, we stood in for the land, to effect an entrance at another point that appeared clearer, but without success. The breeze was light and we did not reach the point so much desired. A long line of land was in sight, extending from south-west to north-west.

We continued to force our way through the drift ice trending to the west, and a line of icebergs to the leeward, extending from north-west to south-east. We made more sail, and at ten o'clock stood in for the land, through a passage just wide enough to admit the ship. Captain Wilkes continued to force her through the ice in the hope of reaching the land. In a short time, however, the ice became so thick as to render it impossible to penetrate any farther. The large pieces of ice began to settle down on us so fast, and the passage became so very narrow, that the captain thought it prudent to put the helm up and make our way through the passage. So narrow was it at this time as almost to touch the yards of the ship, which were closely braced up. After we had gained an opening, we found a great many ice islands opposite to us, and one in particular, which seemed to be aground, from the rock that we saw under it when the water had washed it clear at the surface. Upon this island of ice, large quantities of earth and some pieces of rock were found.

Four boats left the ship for this iceberg, and in one I took passage with Lieutenant Alden. We soon effected a landing upon it. Mr. Waldron, purser, landed on the other side of the island, and both parties met in the centre. Here all hands were busily employed in collecting sand and sandstone, quartz and sand. Some of the pieces weighed upwards of one hundred pounds. Several curious shells were found, entirely new, so far as our knowledge was concerned. The French books were examined, but nothing in them was figured resembling these specimens. It was found to be between a cone and an

olive. The collection of specimens obtained on this island is no doubt more than we should have been able to have got on the land, if we had been so fortunate as to have landed; for the surface of the earth on the land must be covered with ice, many feet deep.

During the afternoon, from three to five hundred gallons of fresh water were collected from the pool on the iceberg. Captain Wilkes took the magnetic instruments on the ice and made observations. He took the bearing and distance of the land, after which, hoisted the flag number one, and at the foot of the flag-staff left a bottle with sealed instructions for the Peacock and Porpoise, in case they should reach this point. From this iceberg there were upwards of sixty miles of coast in sight; bearing the same as that we had seen the preceding day. After all the boats returned, we hoisted up, and commenced selecting our way out for an opening. During the night it was very clear and cold.

We still continued to coast to the westward, in the expectation of an opening to the land; but a long time was spent in vain endeavors. Land was in sight at a distance, yet so far as we were concerned, it might have been beyond the reach of human vision. Several icebergs were seen drifting by, with specimens of sand and stones imbedded in them. On one an enormous sea lion was observed; a boat was immediately despatched with guns to kill him, but he outgeneraled all of them, with a new move in military tactics, unknown to all of our soldiers. He made quite a flare up before he left; leaving our gentlemen to judge of his abilities as a water inhabitant of the antarctic region. During the encounter, several oth-

ers were seen near, which seemed disposed to come to his rescue. At several times they swam to the edge and rested their heads upon projecting parts of the island, but none succeeded in getting upon it. In his exasperation he would approach us, as if intent upon our destruction, yet not quite willing to grapple with us. At last finding himself in danger of being captured he wisely plunged into his native element, leaving us to conduct our assault as might best suit our convenience.

The sea lion is a species of the seal, sometimes called the mammoth seal. He is of the larger kind, and has an extensive *mane*, from which circumstance he derives his name.

We afterward ventured to pass somewhat nearer to the barrier, which brought us in contact with huge quantities of *fucus pyriformes*, among which we saw several seals, feeding on the *lepas anatifera*, in which this fucus abounds.

Though far removed from the more favored climes, these animals are still cared for by their Creator, who adapts conditions to circumstances, and suffers not the most insignificant creature which he has made, to perish unpitied or unprovided for.

On the 17th, with much regret, we found ourselves closely embayed, and unable to proceed any farther to the westward. There was no alternative for us, but to retrace our way back as soon as possible, for the weather had a threatening appearance, and the small space we had to work ship in would have placed us in a dangerous situation. We were now in latitude 64 deg. 00 min. 15 sec., longitude 97 deg. 44 min. E.

As we could proceed no further and finding the barrier to the northward and eastward, being surrounded on all sides with an impenetrable mass of ice, we put about and commenced beating up its northern shore to get out.

All of the 18th we were beating along the northern shore of the barrier, in order to effect our escape. A number of whales were seen sporting in their native element, heeding not the rigors of the polar, wintry blasts, and untrammeled by icy barriers. The night passed off with threatening weather and appearances of snow. All of the following day we were still beating, to effect an escape from the barrier, as we had much fear of being embayed in it. The reader can have but vague ideas of the prospect before us. Immense fields of ice were crowding around us, and when once the aperture should become closed, and the masses adhered, the hope of a deliverance might have been exceedingly precarious.

There was a great quantity of animalcules and crustacia in the water; some were caught, among which was *Talitius*, and another was procured before from the stomach of a penguin. At sunset (ten o'clock at night,) on the 20th, the extreme northern end of the barrier was in sight, to the great joy of all on board. We had thus far, in our last critical situation, been favored with tolerably good weather, though it looked very threatening, and if a gale had come on while we were in this situation, we must have been embedded, and no doubt would have caused our destruction. We certainly had great reason to be thankful to the All Merciful Almighty, for this safe deliverance from our perilous situation. We

were particularly blessed on this arduous cruise, from the fact that no accident of any kind happened to us.

At 7 o'clock, P. M., 21st, all hands were called to muster, when Captain Wilkes told them that he was happy to inform them that the cruise south had terminated, and that he intended to proceed to the north. He, in a very handsome and brief manner, thanked the officers and men for the very able manner in which they had performed their duty, while engaged in this arduous service. He assured all hands that he should represent their conduct in the most favorable light possible, to the government, and he had no doubt that a generous people would grant to all a suitable reward for their past services; after which he ordered the "main-brace spliced," that is, an extra allowance of grog to all hands, when there was a general buzz throughout the ship. Hot coffee and refreshments had been served out every night to the different watches, up to this.

This commences a new era in the history of our cruise. Since our departure we have seen almost every variety of climate and scenery. We have been where the tropical sun pours his torrid rays upon a weak and effeminate race of men, in all of the intensity of equatorial heat; in a latitude where spicy gales are wafted from isle to isle, and where blossoms and delicious fruit ever luxuriate;—and we had been in cold, gloomy, sterile, and uninviting regions, where not a leaf or shrub was seen,—not even a trace of a human being could be detected. It is not probable that human footstep ever impressed that sterile, frigid continent. If so, we may be allowed to conjecture that they are a race totally distinct from ours, obtain-

ing a livelihood, not from a culture of the soil,—for that seemed deep imbedded beneath an enormous mantle of ice and snow,—but by means entirely distinct from that of any race with which we are acquainted. We had been more than fifty days in a bleak latitude, and during most of that time, at an unpleasant proximity to the continent, with a towering, impenetrable icy barrier preventing our nearer approach, and often threatening to close in upon us; thus shutting us out from all communication with our fellow men. A portion of that time we were almost enclosed by this far-reaching field of ice, now rising to an almost incredible height above us, leaving only a narrow channel through which we could make our escape, and now disparted, tumbling and rolling and chafing in fury, as the rude polar blasts came sweeping by, dashing island upon island, and mass upon mass, with tremendous crash! It was a scene that to be appreciated, must be witnessed. It will not surprise the reader to learn that we often thought of our homes, thousands of miles distant, where we once shared the friendship and confidence of kindred and friends, interchanged kindly salutations, and reciprocated each expression of regard or affection. There were times in which the prospect of a return to our quiet homes was not the most flattering, but when we were liable at almost any moment to make our bed in that great receptacle of ocean's sons, uncoffined and unshrouded, save by the ever-restless wave and massive icebergs, with no requiem, save the deep voice of ocean's "thunder-gong," pealing in all of its wild sublimity. Like the dove of ancient time, or some lone wanderer bewildered and exhausted, we long

sought for a resting-place, but found none. The haven was within sight, but inaccessible.

After despairing of effecting a landing, we directed our course northward. Our speed was unparalleled in a sea of ice like this, and probably no other man in the world would have made such a cruise in the ice, and tried to effect an entrance in such dangerous situations. He is certainly the most persevering man I ever saw.

As we made our progress toward the north, the weather became more mild and agreeable. The sick were improving, and those men who had been frozen on the yards, on the night of the 29th January, had all so far recovered as to go about the decks.

We parted company with the squadron, and have not seen the schooner since the 3d January, the Peacock on the 19th, and the Porpoise on the 27th.

CHAPTER IX.

Arrival at New Holland—Singular coincidence—Arrival at New Zealand—"War Dance"—Description of the Islands—Inhabitants—The New Zealanders and New Hollanders contrasted.

"Ocean, unequal pressed, with broken tide
And blind commotion heaves; while from the shore,
Eat into caverns by the restless wave,
And forest-rustling mountain comes a voice,
That solemn sounding bids the world prepare!

Then issues forth the storm with sudden burst,
And hurls the whole precipitated air
Down in a torrent. On the passive main
Descends the etherial force, and with strong gust
Turns from its bottom the discolored deep."

On the 5th of March we made the coast of New Holland, to the southward of Botany Bay. In passing this spot, memorable for being the first place in New Holland which was visited and named by Captain Cook, where convicts are sent, and the last place where the unfortunate La Parouse was heard from, we could but be interested in these associations. It is a deep bay, and from appearances without the entrance, is between two high head lands, called Cape Banks and Solauder. It makes into two bays, but neither affords good anchorage for vessels of a large size. It is sufficiently commodious as a place of retreat for small ones, wind-bound, destined to different parts of the coast. It was ascertained, on the evening of the 27th December, that we had on board a boy

belonging to the 50th regiment, which is stationed at Sydney. He was sick nearly the whole cruise south. He was aware that Capt. Wilkes would give him up. I felt sorry for him; I knew his feelings must be torturing.

At half past 1 o'clock, the telegraph on Sydney Heads, made signal of our approach, and in about half an hour we saw the pilot coming out to us. He soon boarded us, and we learned from him that the U. S. Ship Peacock had arrived at that place on the 22d February in a sinking condition, having carried away her rudder and all her cut-water, and also all of her bulwarks and timbers, from the starboard gangway to the tafrail, and that she was then in Mormon's cove, repairing. This was rather unwelcome news to us, as we only expected to remain in Sydney long enough to get water; but we found, now, that we should be detained with the Peacock for some time. At half past 2 o'clock we came to anchor in "Farmer's Cove," near H. B. M. Transport Ship Buffalo, Capt. Wood. This ship had just arrived with the Canadian convicts, among whom, we were informed, were several citizens of the United States. They must have looked at the American flag with feelings differing widely from those which animated their bosoms when some of them left their homes under its protection, to violate the laws of a country with which we were on terms of friendship. If it had been for the pure love of liberty, I should have pitied them from the bottom of my heart, but this was not the case; it was for self-gratification, and nothing more.

The people of Sydney appeared to be as glad to see

us as if it had been our homes. We heard, while here, of the arrival of the two French discovery ships at Hobart Town; and what is more remarkable, they also discovered land on the same day, 19th January, in the evening, being only 1800 miles in longitude from each other. It is one of those remarkable circumstances that sometimes happens.

The French commander has published quite an elaborate report of his discoveries while south. He had been very unfortunate in the loss of his officers and men, among whom was his artist, N. Ernest Goupel. The French Commodore lost, from the 3d Nov. 1839, to the 2d January, 1840, four officers and twenty-seven men.

Every thing being completed on our part, we left the Peacock to join us at Tongataboo. We made sail for the Bay of Islands, New Zealand, on the 29th March. As we passed along, we found the water remarkably full of phosphorescence. We discovered a sail; it proved to be the French whale ship Ville de Bordeux, from New Zealand, bound to Sydney. Her crew were sickly, and the surgeon of this ship went on board and prescribed for them. Her provisions being short we gave her a barrel of beef, and one of pork, and a number of tin cases with roast beef and preserved soup for the sick; after which we parted company.

At 10 o'clock, P. M., March 30th, we came to anchor in the Bay of Islands, New Zealand, in five fathoms water. We found here at anchor the brig Porpoise, and schr. Flying Fish, and a number of English and American whale ships.

We were visited by Bomarri, the principal chief at

the place, with all of his under chiefs, and a number of his people,—from three to five hundred. Many presents were distributed to him and his people. He invited Captain Wilkes and the officers of this ship to attend, to-morrow, on shore, when he would have a grand "war dance" performed for them, at the residence of the American consul. On the next day, hundreds of the natives were seen coming down the river in their canoes to the consul's wharf, to engage in the dance. At the appointed time, Capt. Wilkes and officers went on shore to witness the savage ceremony. One hundred pounds of sugar, two bags of rice, fifty pounds of tobacco, and several small trinkets were sent ashore, in charge of Mr. Dyes for Bomarri and his people. At 12, the war dance commenced on two hills near the consul's store—the two parties representing themselves as enemies to each other. They all had firearms, clubs and spears; they commenced stamping, and making hideous faces and loud ejaculations, showing themselves off in a general perturbation and maddened frenzy. When they had arrived at the height of their wrath, they frothed at the mouth, and stamped the ground with such force, as seemingly to make it tremble. During the dance they kept moving down the sides of the hills, facing each other, and at a certain yell, they ran together with tremendous force, as if they intended to tear each other in pieces; and as they were all together in this confusion, with arms extended in the air, they continued to discharge their pieces, and yell so as to make the elements resound with their noise. They then in this confusion started off in a full gallop, making the earth tremble with their noise, as if so

many horses were running at full speed, until they reached the third hill, on which is situated the consul's house. Here they commenced running backward and forward for about 700 yards, coming in contact with a fence, when they would in very good order discharge all of their pieces, then arrange themselves into two phalanges and commence another dance. After finishing this novel amusement, they commenced another dance, which they called "entertaining strangers;" then a speech was made, in which the speaker exhibited considerable taste. This being completed, a number of New Zealand girls were arranged in an angle to perform a "love dance."

This bore some resemblance to the "war dance," though less boisterous. They were arranged in parties—as in the preceding dance—and performed many unique gestures. These consisted in the raising and falling of the hands and feet alternately, sometimes singly and sometimes in pairs. Those of my readers who have seen the ceremonies of the Shakers, may form some idea of a part of these antics. I am not prepared to say which party should claim *originality* in this matter, the Shakers or the Islanders. It is not probable, however, that these simple natives, from the nature of the case, ever saw such exercises among civilized nations.

The group of islands, known under the general name of New Zealand, is situated a little to the westward of the 180th deg. of longitude, and between the 34th and 48th parallel of S. latitude—extending from north to south upwards of 800 geographical miles, with an average breadth of 100 miles, and containing an extent of surface equal to that of the British Isl-

ands. The coast line, following the various indentations of the land, extends upwards of 3000 miles, and comprises a greater number of eligible islands, harbors, bays and roadsteads, than is to be found along an equal extent of coast in any other part of the world.

The Bay of Islands, a name derived from the number of rocks with which it is studded, is a remarkably fine and capacious harbor, and affords shelter in all seasons, and all weathers, to a large number of vessels. Its width, from head to head, is about eleven miles, affording sufficient room for vessels to beat in. A great number of European and American vessels touch at this harbor for supplies of fresh provisions and vegetables; most of them are upwards of 300 tons. This bay has been surveyed with great care and correctness by two French ships, La Coquilla, in 1824, and La Astrolobe, in 1830, 1, 2 and 3. Its anchorages are various, namely:—Tepuna, a roadstead on the northern side of the bay, opposite the missionary station of that name, and the native village of Rangihoua Paroa, a deep bay on the south side of the islands, a snug and capacious harbor, affording shelter from all winds, and is the anchorage which the whaling vessels formerly made use of.

The anchorages now generally used, are the Bay of Kororareka and the River Kawakawa. The former is used by vessels wanting a slight refitting, or for procuring water and refreshments;—the Kawakawa, when repairs to any extent are necessary, or the replacing of the masts, being more secured, and having the shores nearer them, from which they procure the greater portion of their supplies, with the excep-

tion of provisions. Both these anchorage grounds possess sufficient water for ships of the greatest tonnage.

There fall into this bay the Rivers Kidi Kidi, in which, at the distance of about two miles from the mission, are the magnificent falls of *Wani Wani*, or "waters of the *Rain Bow*;" the Warooa, with its falls; the Manganeri; the Palconda, the Kawakawa, and many minor streams; their banks and the interior of the country presenting one of the richest soils of the whole island, yielding crops when cultivated, of every kind known in the country, in the greatest abundance. It is nearly equally divided by Cook's Straits. The islands abound in fine timber, and most of the European vegetables grow in the greatest abundance. We did not visit any other part but the Bay of Islands. The village of Kororareka, the principal village at the Bay of Islands, stands on the west side, as you pass up, and is the principal anchorage for ships. On the opposite shore is the missionary station of the Rev. Mr. Williams, at Paikia. Kororareka is filled with convicts from New South Wales, and, as is natural to suppose, are corrupt in the extreme, there being no laws to restrain them in their evil practices. The natives are exceedingly vicious, and how can we blame them, when they have had such powerful examples set them by their teachers? It appears that these have been here teaching the natives since the year 1814; and instead of sowing the seeds of virtue and morality, are disseminating vices of all kinds, drunkenness, licentiousness and other abominable crimes.

And here let it not be supposed that I would cen-

sure the enterprise of civilizing and Christianizing these benighted natives; far from it. Yet it really seems that, in this one instance, these labors have not been productive of as much good as we have a right to expect from the introduction of the truths of Christianity among heathen nations. It is not my province to assign reasons, but simply to state the facts as I have been able to collect them. It is possible that the *counteracting* influences of vicious seamen and others visiting these islands,—as is too often true,—have done much to prevent the *natural* reformatory results of the introduction of the Christian religion.

NEW ZEALANDERS.

The natives of this island are, on the whole, a fine looking set of men. They are about the common stature of Europeans generally, though I saw some seven feet and some inches. Their general color is a dark olive, but there is considerable difference among some of them, from a light yellow to a deep copper color. Most of them appear black about the face from the deep punctures, caused by tattooing and the insinuating of a dark liquid into the punctures. This is not confined to the face, but extends to the hips, loins, posteriors, thighs, legs, ankles and feet; and in some instances, the individual, when naked, looks as if clothed in a coat of mail. Their faces are round and well proportioned; they have fine proportioned noses, generally full at the point, with well formed mouths. Their lips are full; they have fine white teeth, well set; their eyes are large and strong; the *white* looks of a greyish cast, as if affected with the jaundice. Their hair is jet black, straight, coarse and strong; they

wear it cut short, with a bunch upon the top of the head. The women are smaller than the men; they are ugly, and generally perform all the labor out of doors. They, as well as the men, tattoo, but in different parts of the body,—the mouth and *labia pudendi* are the parts which, according to their custom, must be tattooed before they are considered elegible to the matrimonial state.

The beauty and symmetry of the New Zealanders, probably, are owing mainly to their habits. They are accustomed to much exercise and have generally vigorous and athletic constitutions, seldom or never afflicted with those maladies which *seem* to be the necessary attendants upon civilization, though there can be no doubt that they are the result of gross abuses. Deformity is almost entirely unknown. Some of those of modern days, in this age of intelligence and refinement, would be regarded in New Zealand as prodigies, and would surprise those simple and comparatively consistent people. They have but few wants for the body, and these are supplied without much aid from culinary art. Their food is taken from the bosom of the earth, spontaneously supplied in the form of bulbous roots, &c.

In their simplicity, they present to the world forms which the civilized might envy, and a vigor of body and mind, which gives them a preëminence over many of their savage neighbors of different habits. Though active and energetic, they are not,—like some others,—warlike and brutal, but blend muscular strength and vivacity with comparative docility. They are the antipodes of those of New Holland, in about the same latitude, who, in their degradation,

feast upon the carcases of dead whales, which by chance float upon their shores. Both are savages, but the one is intellectual, active and *man-like*, the other corrupt, deformed physically and mentally, degraded and *brutal.*

I shall not here enter into a description of their teachers, as the limits of my book will not allow it; for if all their crimes were recorded, they would fill a large volume.

We left New Zealand on the 6th of April, accompanied by all of the squadron, except the Peacock. Our passage was quite pleasant, the wind favoring—a striking contrast with the scenes through which we had passed while on the coast of the newly discovered continent. In a few days after our departure, we passed Sunday Island, but without stopping. The water, during this part of our cruise, wore a very phosphorescent appearance, giving it an enlivened aspect. As we passed along, several islands were in sight, but our particular commission did not require a stay at them. This part of our passage was not signalized by any remarkable occurrences. We were, however, somewhat startled by the violent crash of our vessel, as she struck a rock while passing through a narrow channel. She "heeled down" considerably for a time, but soon passed over it without any very serious damage. On the 23d we made the west point of the Tongataboo Island, where we were to make observations.

The Island of Tongataboo is flat and sandy, and covered with cocoa-nut trees. A destructive war was raging between the heathen and Christian party of this island. It occurred to me that the missionaries

were placed in a dangerous situation, but they seemed to make themselves quite easy and place implicit confidence in their proselytes to protect them. Tongataboo, though nearly one hundred miles in circumference, is perfectly flat and rises only a few feet above the level of the sea.

The only elevated spot is a small hill, which is not, I think, more than one hundred feet in height; whether natural or artificial, I did not ascertain, as I had but few opportunities of visiting the shore; and then it was only for a few moments at a time. On the top of this is a fort, where all the people of the district concentrate when driven to extremities, in time of war. This hill is particularly memorable in the annals of Tonga warfare, from the circumstance of its having been the first place where the inhabitants felt the effects and deadly power of the cannon ball. The Christian part of the Tonga army was then encamped upon the top of this hill, expecting every moment to be attacked by their enemies. On the top of the hill is erected a strong reed fence, entrenched around by a deep ditch. Inside of the fortification, they have several pieces of cannon of small calibre. The principal chief of the Christian party is named by the missionaries "King George," after the King of England: his native name I have not learned.

The day after our arrival the belligerent parties met and had a skirmishing engagement, but nothing on either side was effected.

It having been agreed by both parties that the island on which we had our observatory should be considered as neutral ground, and nothing should be molested, and also that no native should go there

without Captain Wilkes's order or permission, we had but little concern with this war. On the 23d April the Porpoise arrived, and came to anchor near us. In the afternoon, the Vincennes, Brig Porpoise and Schooner Flying Fish stood over for the village, the brig and schooner running upon a reef. Boats were sent from the ship to their assistance; they were both soon got off, however, and came to anchor off the village near us. A rather singular incident occurred on the morning of the 4th. It was discovered that during the night, two females, natives of the Fiji Islands, had swum to the schooner, and were admitted on board. Their intention was to get a passage back to the Fijis; they were sent to the Peacock, and from her to this ship, and were sent on shore with the pilot when he left the ship.

The reason why these women left and swam this distance of *ten miles*, was to escape from the cruel treatment which was inflicted on them by the natives of this village. They had been tied up by the wrist for forty-eight hours, and in such a position that their toes nearly touched the ground. This, as may be supposed, would cause any person to leave such a class of people. They were, in my opinion, better than any of their more enlightened neighbors, for I candidly believe there is not a philanthropist among them.

Intemperance rages here to a great extent among some classes of natives. The first thing the native pilot asked for, on boarding us, was a bottle of rum.

From this island we proceeded to the Fiji Islands, for the purpose of examining and surveying them. Nothing of importance happened on the passage, and

we arrived off the Island of Ovalau on the 6th May, and on the following morning, stood into the harbor and came to anchor near the village of Laboaka, Island of Ovalau.

On coming to anchor we were boarded by some white men from a little trading schooner which came out to meet us; the chief mate of the American trading ship Leonidas was the commander. His name is Wynn, and has traded a great deal among these islands.

Thousands of natives assembled on the beach to witness the operation of furling the sails; and when the men went aloft and lay out on the yards, the natives on shore raised the loudest shout that I ever heard. Shortly after our arrival the principal chief of the village paid us a visit, with a number of white men who reside on shore. The natives flocked in great numbers alongside with yams, fish and other things of this kind to trade, and in a few moments a brisk business was underway. Our South Sea pilot and interpreter was overwhelmed in business, and the jargon he used, and that of the natives, might with propriety vie with that of Babel. In some of the canoes were women and children as naked as our first parents, when inhabitants of the garden of Eden. Yet many of the females seemed quite modest and sensible of their destitute situation. The men wore a *mara*, that is, a strip of *tappa* passed over the loins.

The schooner Flying Fish arrived on the 11th, having been ashore on a coral reef, and carried away a portion of her false keel. This morning the Launch and first cutter sailed in charge of Lieutenant Alden and Sailing Master Knox, to make surveys among the

various islands and reefs. The next morning the Peacock's first sea cutter sailed in charge of Passed Mid. Simon F. Blunt, and also the Peacock's launch, in charge of Lieutenant Emmons, sailed on a surveying excursion to operate with the other boats which had sailed the preceding day.

CHAPTER X.

General Remarks—Fiji Islands—Cannibalism—A Convict Exile—Death of a Shipmate—Encounter with the Natives—Visit at Muthwater—A Fatal Contest with the Natives.

"The natives, while the ship departs the land,
Ashore with admiration, gazing stand.
Majestically slow, before the breeze,
In silent pomp she marches on the seas;
Her milk-white bottom cast a softer gleam,
While trembling through the green, translucent stream,
Thus the rich vessel moves in trim array,
Like some fair virgin on her bridal day.
Thus like a swan she cleaves the watery plain,
The pride and wonder of the mighty main."

Falconer.

GENERAL REMARKS AND OBSERVATIONS ON THE FIJI ISLANDS.

The Fiji Islands are a numerous group between the parallels of 15 deg. 05 min. and 19 deg. south latitude, and extends from about 177 deg. to 182 deg. east longitude. They were discovered by Abel Jansz Lansman in 1643, after his discovery of Tongataboo,

although never made known to the public by the Dutch Government, until after they were generally known to Europe. Captain James Cook, while at Tongataboo in 1773, learned that there was a large island by the name of the Fijis, situated N. W. by W., about three days sail from Tongataboo. Capt. James Bligh, of the Bounty, fell in with the eastern part of the Fiji Group, in long. 178 deg. west, and in 19 deg. 50 min. south lat., in 1791, on his passage in the Launch of the ship to the Straits of Timore. Captain Wilson, in the ship Duff, visited these islands, to land missionaries, as early as 1797, but was prevented, from the great difficulty he experienced in the navigation among them, and the hostile appearance of the natives.

The Fiji, or Viji Islands, may be divided into three divisions. 1st. The weather, or eastern group, comprising Lakemba and the surrounding islands; 2d. The Viji Levu, or great Viji, and its neighboring islands; and 3d. Tarkanava, or North Islands, and those adjacent.

These divisions contain a group, said by the natives to amount to 200 in number. Viji Levu possesses the largest river, and is navigable for many miles, as well as other islands which have rivers, for canoes, for twenty or thirty miles in the interior. Two of these islands, Viji Levu, Venna Leva, possess such a vast interior, that the inhabitants have never seen the sea, and speak a different language from those residing on the seaboard. There has not, as yet, been any information obtained of their number, manners and customs of the natives. The natives told us that many of the districts in the interior contained more inhabi-

tants than the island of Tongataboo. Most of the islands are covered with trees and shrubbery corresponding to the islands in the South Pacific Ocean. The formation of the Fiji Islands varies much; they are, no doubt, of volcanic origin. From what I saw, I should say that it is not many years since some of them were in full and active eruption. Their geological structure, as far as my observations extended, is as follows:—Ovalauh as large beds of ferruginous marl, and is conglomerated, showing plainly that it has not been a very long time since it experienced a greater convulsion of the earth; it is very mountainous, and has a beautiful appearance. Viji Levu abounds in rock of a hexagonal form, apparently composed of a basaltes bau, and appears to be indurated clay—the clay containing nodules of grit. Banga appears to have been a vast volcano, for there have been found at the height of eighty-six feet, large excavations caused by heat, and was covered with scoria; and the harbor, which is said to be a beautiful one, was formed by a crater, once in active operation. All the islands, and passages between them, in this group, are surrounded with coral reefs, and require the greatest attention in navigating them. The islands are generally destitute of good bays or harbors, only so far as this is compensated for by reefs, which sweep around, so as to form good breakwaters, and afford protection from the violence of the ocean. I think it would be unsafe for any person to attempt to navigate these passages without a good pilot, and I believe these may be procured at Ovalau, as there is a large number of white men residing at Labouka, who are always cruising and trading among these isl-

ands. They are quite well acquainted with all the difficult and dangerous reefs, passages, &c. Most of the coral reefs are thickly covered with the evergreen mangrove tree, for miles along the shores, which forms an impenetrable barrier to large boats, and at the same time, forming an ambuscade for the natives. On many of the islands, I am told, are large forest trees, in great variety. Some, I have no doubt, would answer for ship building, and also for houses. Our Botanist obtained some new specimens of plants, of considerable value.

The climate, at the time that we were there, was remarkably fine, though it was the winter months among the islands. The wind is said to blow in gusts from the south, several days in each month; during these gusts it is cold and chilly—little, or no dew at night. The thermometer ranged, during our stay here, from 70 deg. to 87 deg.; blankets were acceptable at night. The soil is rich and productive, and requires but little labor. The inhabitants are naturally indolent, and depend mostly upon the spontaneous productions of the islands for a subsistence. All kinds of tropical productions and fruits, grow spontaneously in great abundance. These islands have some fine specimens of birds; some of them wear the richest plumage I ever saw—particularly the parrot tribe. The quadrupeds are mostly introduced by foreigners; cattle, hogs, and turkeys thrive well. The rat is the only wild animal that they have. Of reptiles, there are but few—the lizard and snake were all I have seen; one snake, in particular, "a water snake," was worshiped as a spirit.

In 1835, two Wesleyan missionaries came to the

Fiji Islands from Tongataboo, and since that time there has been a reinforcement of them, but their prospects are rather discouraging. Whether it is from the nature of the people they have to deal with, or from other causes, I am not able to determine. One thing is certain, however, which is, that comparatively little has yet been accomplished. In reference to their education, a *beginning* simply has been made. An alphabet has been formed, a grammar and dictionary have been printed, together with a few tracts.

Polygamy is common among all the islands; the chiefs buy as many wives as they wish, or the wives and daughters of their enemies, when taken, are kept as wives, or slaves. The females are very robust, and female children, I observed, are very numerous. The whole population of this numerous group of islands has been estimated by residents of long standing among them, at 200,000. Women are in great demand at many of the islands, and most of the wars are occasioned for, and about women; and yet they are treated in a very brutal manner, in most cases worse than the slaves of Brazil, and obliged to perform most of the labor, both in and out of doors, for the support of the family. The chiefs—and there are many of different ranks among them—do not always succeed the father in his rank.

The houses of the natives are built throughout all the islands on the same plan, and generally constructed of the same materials; a foundation of stone or coral is first laid, and then the timber for sill and corner posts, then the rafters,—all of which are nicely fastened together with cinct, and done with such regularity as to be very neat and beautiful, when there

is a variety of colors displayed. Then comes small rods lashed to the rafters, on which the grass is thatched from the top to the bottom. They have one or two doors, very small. One end of the floor is raised and covered with mats of several thicknesses; this is generally screened off with mats, and used as their sleeping apartments; and at the other end is a place in which they cook, having a pit dug and lined with stones, which will contain from two to three cooking jars; over this is a swinging rack, where they keep most of their cooking utensils.

The *Bure*, or spirit house, is constructed with great pains, and besides, there is a temple which answers the double purpose of a town-house for public meetings, and to entertain strangers, who may be present. Many of the chiefs pass the greater part of their time in the Bure. All the property of the god to which the house has been dedicated, is kept here; this consists of presents from the chiefs, and others, who have made vows to the gods for recovering from sickness, success in war, and destruction of their enemies. These presents are generally made use of by the priest, or *numbatal*, who look well to their own interests, as a natural consequence. One of their most revolting traits of character is Cannibalism; these natives, on all occasions, prefer human flesh to that of other animals. The priest of Overlau told me that it was not for revenge that they kill their men to eat, but merely from choice. They kill them either by strangling, or knock their brains out; they are then bled, after which the intestines are taken out and washed. A large pit is dug, and the stones, wood and banana leaves, are all brought; after the whole

has become ignited, and the pit sufficiently heated, the operation of cutting up tbe body is commenced, which is generally performed by the one who kills him. The limbs are taken off according to certain rules,—first the right foot and left hand, dismembering alternately, until the whole is completely cut up. The bones and limbs are then wrapped carefully in banana leaves, put into the pit and hot stones put over them, and then the whole is covered with earth, there remaining for eight or ten hours, and if it is a white man, he is not eaten until the next day. I was told by a white man who has resided many years among them, that he has seen on the island of Bau six hundred human victims cooked and eaten in one day, after a battle.

Natives of the Fijis, or Viji Islands, taken together, are a wild, ferocious people, and to judge from physiognomy, that, "*Vultus est index anime*," you would set them down as a villanous set of beings. There is considerable variety in their color, from the mulatto to the negro; their hair is curly, hard and crisp. They are generally tall and well formed. Their heads are well moulded, have high foreheads, large eyes, wide mouths, fine teeth, and most of them have pleasing countenances, when in the presence of strangers. I have never seen a corpulent Fiji man or an obese woman; the men are spare, on account of their roving disposition, and the women, from having to do all the laboring work, and besides, living principally upon a vegetable diet. It is uncommon to see many of them who have lived to a good old age, for they often destroy their old and infirm, for the purpose of avoiding an increase of labor and trouble!

On the 13th of May, the Peacock sailed for an adjacent island, for the purpose of surveying it, and to endeavor to capture a chief, who had caused the murder of the chief mate, and part of the crew of the brig Charles Doggett, in 1832.

We received a visit from a white man, who informed us that he had been among these islands for nearly forty years. He is a native of Ireland, by the name of O'Connell. He stated that he was sent to Port Jackson in 1800, as a convict, and by some mysterious means contrived to make his escape, and at which time he joined a privateer which touched at one of these islands; from this he deserted, and has remained here an exile from home ever since. He was in a perfect state of nudity, except, like the natives, he wore a piece of *tappa* about the loins. He wore his hair long, and also his beard, hanging down on the breast; upon the whole he was a miserable looking object.

In a short time after his departure, we received information that Captain Hudson, in the Peacock, had captured the chief, who was the cause of the beforementioned murder. From a respectable source, Capt. Wilkes learned that an attack on the observatory was contemplated by the natives of the island, to which the captured chief belonged. The object of the natives was to secure Capt. Wilkes, and by that means make an exchange of prisoners. He immediately moved on board the ship, leaving the observatory in charge of Lieut. Perry and Passed Midshipman. Eld. A reinforcement of marines was sent on shore with twenty seamen, armed and equipped for any emergency. The ship was hauled in opposite to the ob-

servatory and placed with springs on her cables so as to bring the guns to bear on each side of it. At night the guns were all loaded, the tompkins left out, the battle lanterns lighted and placed between the guns, and no hammocks allowed to hang near the battery. The night passed without any disturbance, except by a false alarm, caused by the accidental discharge of the musket of one of the sentinels.

On the 18th June, David Bateman, formerly a marine belonging to the Brig Porpoise, breathed his last, and his spirit winged its way to unknown regions above. He had been suffering some time with phithisis pulmonalis, and was, when removed to this ship, very weak and emaciated. The day after our arrival here he was removed to comfortable quarters on shore, where he could enjoy more quiet. Every thing had been done for him that could be thought of by the surgeon; but alas! all availed nothing. A post mortem examination proved that his disease would have baffled the skill of the most experienced surgeon, and that too, under any circumstances, however favorable. The same evening his remains were deposited in the place of sepulchre, in a small garden which had been enclosed by Mr. Breckenridge. The corpse was followed to the place of interment by the marine guard and a party of seamen, also several of the officers. The beautiful and impressive burial service of the Meth. Episcopal church was read by Mr Waldron, purser; and the body was deposited in its final resting-place. He was buried with the honors of war. Three volleys of musketry were fired over the grave by the marines; the earth was then thrown

on and the grave filled up, which closed the melancholy scene.

On the morning of the 28th, the observatory was broken up, and all the instruments removed on board, preparatory to leaving the island. At 10 o'clock, all things being ready, we hove up our anchor and bade adieu to our friends the natives of Ovalau, schooner in company.

On the same evening we came to anchor in the harbor of Protection Island, a small, uninhabited island. This island is situated about twenty-five miles from Ovalau, is about ten miles in circumference, and rises in some places almost perpendicularly from the sea shore. This harbor, like that of Laboaka, is formed by a coral reef, which makes out from the island, and sweeps around in a curved direction, leaving a narrow, but safe passage. The island is thickly covered with wood, and the acclivities of the hills richly variegated with shrubbery and vegetation.

On the following day, we got underway and proceeded to *Saba Saba*, at which place we did not arrive until the 1st of July, though the distance is only sixteen miles: this was owing to a strong head current and light wind. We anchored outside of the reef, the wind being too light to venture through the passage, which is very narrow, and has a strong current. During the evening and night we caught some very fine fish, among which were found one or two new specimens.

The next morning we got underway and stood in through the narrow passage, and anchored in the inner harbor, about one mile from the celebrated "boiling springs." Captain Wilkes allowed all of the

men to visit these springs; accordingly, on the 4th of July, all the men that could be spared out of the ship improved the proffered recreation. These springs are eleven in number, situated on a level plain near the beach, with a rivulet running through, which is not at all affected by the heat from the springs;—the water in the rivulet being perfectly cool and of an excellent quality. The formation of these springs is certainly volcanic, and confirms me in the belief that all these islands are of that origin. The surface of the earth every where in the neighborhood of the springs was so hot, that we could not walk on it with bare feet. The temperature of the water was 212 degrees. The natives come from all parts of the island to visit these springs, particularly when any great feast is to be held; they there cook their food in them. One of them is considered sacred, and is used only for cooking human flesh. The surface of the ground in the neighborhood is strewed with the bleached bones of these victims.

July 12th. Our Launch returned from a surveying cruise among the islands, in charge of Lieut. Perry. He brought with him Mr. Knox and Mid. Thompson and the crew of 1st cutter; also two chiefs whom they had taken as prisoners. The 1st cutter got ashore on a reef off the island of Sour Laib, and was captured by the natives of that island; and the officers and crew were obliged to flee to the Launch for safety, which was only a short distance from them. In consequence of a strong gale which was blowing at that time, and the dampness of the ammunition, they were unable to prevent the capture of the cutter. Luckily for the crew, however,

the natives busied themselves so much in removing the plunder, that they did not interfere with their escape, and by this means they passed unmolested to the Launch.

Captain Wilkes immediately made preparations for punishing the savages. He had the schooner Flying Fish fitted out and manned, together with the launch and six or eight small boats, with the 1st cutter of the Peacock, all armed and manned. At 4 o'clock the same evening, all those who were to take part in the expedition were mustered in boats, and Captain Wilkes joined the schooner; shortly after, all made sail for Sour Laib, a distance of about sixteen miles. The wind being contrary, they did not arrive at their place of destination until 10 o'clock of the next day. On the arrival of the party, Captain Wilkes went on shore with a party of armed men, met the chief, and by means of an interpreter held a parley with him, in which he demanded the boat and all of the property that had been stolen from it. The chief replied, "that it was a tradition among them that when a boat or canoe was cast away on their island, that they had a right to take possession of it in the name of their gods, to whom it belonged." Captain Wilkes endeavored to explain to him the impropriety of such conduct, and tried to make him understand how he should act in such cases; but to this he seemed to pay but little attention, and gave the Captain but little satisfaction. He told the chief that if the property was not immediately delivered up, he should commence hostilities against them and endeavor to desolate the island. To this the chief replied very carelessly, "that it was not in his power to restore the property, as it was

scattered over the whole island," and seemed to intimate that he should not try, but said that he was willing to give up the boat. This did not satisfy Captain Wilkes; therefore he ordered the men to repair to the schooner, get some refreshments and rest a short time, for they were much fatigued, not having rested, eaten or slept during the night. This news was received with enthusiastic applause, as they wished to show their superiority to the savages.

Accordingly, after partaking of the necessary refreshment, and taking a few moments' repose, they all left the schooner, to the number of eighty men. Capt. Wilkes lay off in his gig, so that he might see the destruction as it progressed. The party on shore was commanded by Capt. Hudson, of the Peacock. On the approach of the men, the natives retreated, and continued to recede as the men advanced toward the village, until they took up their position about three hundred yards from the village, and did not offer the slightest resistance to the destruction of their property.

At the village the work of destruction commenced by setting fire to their houses, destroying their *tarro* beds, killing their hogs, burning up their yams and yam houses, breaking up their war canoes, and in fact destroying every thing that fell in their way. The natives during this time fired a few random shots from the bushes and jungles, but no injury was the consequence. Several ventured to peep from their hiding places, but no sooner did they show their faces than they felt the deadly power of our rifles. Sky-rockets were thrown in among them, but their position was so secure that it did no other harm than to frighten them. This it did effectually, which was in-

dicated by their loud yells, and their cry of "*curlew! curlew!! curlew!!!*" spirits! spirits!! spirits!!!

After seeing the town burnt down and the work of destruction completed, they all returned to their boats, and on the way burned another small town. When the men had all embarked, the natives ventured from their hiding places, came within a short distance of the boats, and fired a few random shots. But they were not sufficiently near to be able to do any damage.

The Launch did not arrive in time to partake in the affray, she having got aground on a coral reef, and did not get off until late in the evening. The party ventured to the ship about midnight. The next morning the chief of Sandal Wood Bay came on board, and asked for the two prisoners whom the Launch had taken at Sour Laib, saying that they wanted to eat them, as they were their prisoners. His request, however, was not granted.

Sandal Wood Bay, or Miambore Bay, is a well protected place of anchorage. The natives are rather more diminutive than those of Ovalau, and of a more ferocious nature. They have a custom of circumcision, similar to that of the ancient Jews, and none are eligible to marry until they have passed this ordeal. This operation is performed at the death of some favorite chief, to manifest their grief at his loss. Another of their horrible customs is that of putting to death a number of the favorite wives of the deceased, and a number of the male relatives. Some of the chiefs have twenty wives, and those who are his favorites in this world, are the ones chosen to accompany him on his passage to the other world. I am

told that so great is their desire to accompany him, that disputes often arise between them to know who has the best right to this preferment.

On the 22d, a melancholy event occurred in the death of the third mate of the trading ship Leonidas, who came to an untimely end in the most shocking manner. While the Peacock was engaged in surveying the harbor of Muthwater, the Leonidas was there at anchor; she being an armed vessel, Captain Hudson requested her commander to assist with her guns in firing to measure distances. It was accordingly assented to, and it was during one of these discharges that the accident happened. The second mate, acting in the capacity of a gunner, and being unacquainted with gunnery, neglected to sponge the gun—consequently, when the cylinder was put in and rammed home, when in the act of priming, the powder which he was pouring in, communicated with a spark that had been inadvertently left in the chamber, and immediately exploded, at the same time catching fire to a cylinder in his bosom, which ignited at the same instant. The explosion was so great that he was literally burned from head to foot,—even the hair was completely burned from his head. In this situation he was removed to the Peacock, where all that surgical skill could do was done for him. He lingered in this state for twenty days, most of the time deprived of reason, and suffering the most excruciating pain. He was interred during the evening, on a point near the harbor. A stone was placed at his head to mark the spot, upon which a suitable epitaph was engraved.

After finishing our survey at this place, we em-

barked, intending next to visit the Island of Muthwater.

In consequence of adverse winds, we were induced to make a short stay at Tevia, a small island about midway between Muthwater and the island from which we had just embarked. Here we recruited, and became acquainted, to some extent, with the natives.

The natives of this island are very numerous and warlike, and possess more canoes than any island we had visited among the Fiji group. Hogs, yams and poultry are plenty here. We saw here the remains of the beche-le-mer house which Captain Eckelson, of the ship Leonidas, had erected, while engaged here in curing that article. This is also remarkable as the place where the chevalier Dillon had an engagement with the natives, and defeated them with only a few men. When the Peacock was here in June last, a canoe came alongside, having in it the whole body of a roasted man, of which they were eating with great avidity. Some of the flesh was procured by the officers and saved in spirits as a specimen, also the skull and thigh bones were procured.

On the following day we left this island, and proceeded to Muthwater, where we arrived in the evening. The Peacock had reached this harbor before us.

The town of Muthwater is very large, and is better protected than any island among this vast group. The town is built on a level plain at the foot of a very high hill, and is quite near the sea shore. These natives possess, in an eminent degree, the art of pilfering, and are by no means scrupulous in converting to their own use any property they may happen to

find; and in such cases, they make no inquiry about the owner, but are careful to conceal what they have found. Several flags belonging to the Peacock had been stolen from the reefs in the harbor, where they were placed for the purpose of surveying. Captain Hudson demanded of Tuembooa, the king of Muthwater, the immediate restoration of the stolen property; and in case they were not returned or satisfaction given, he would burn his town. This very much frightened Tuembooa, for he had already heard of our doings at Sour Laib, and had learned the deadly power of our guns. He promised to do all in his power to obtain them, and if he could not, he would pay double the value of them in any produce which the island afforded. He also stated that it was not the natives of his town who had committed the theft, but the mountainers, over whom, he assured Capt. Hudson, he had no control.

July 31st. Our boats, and those of the Peacock, returned from a surveying cruise among the leeward islands, and while the incidents of the cruise are fresh in my memory, I hasten to give an account of them.

On the eventful morning of the 24th inst., at daylight, we sent a party on shore to cook a few yams for breakfast, being all the provisions we had left. The brig and schooner, not being in sight, we wished to procure a hostage of note among the cannibals, to hold in our possession, while we went up to the town to trade; we knew that the savages here were of the most warlike character, and were the dread of all the neighboring islands. While some of the men were cooking the yams, Mr. Underwood and myself went along the beach in search of shells. Mr. U. had

a rifle, and I had a trade hatchet. We walked about half a mile from the place where the men were cooking the yams, when we were surprised by about forty warriors, led by the eldest son of the king of Malolo. Mr. U. commenced a conversation with the chief, and meantime I listened to the remarks of the natives, as I could then understand some of their language, though they were not aware of the fact. One said that he would have my shirt, another, my pants, a third, my hands, and all expected some part of my body for supper.

After some conversation with Mr. U., relative to his becoming a hostage, the chief left him for a few moments, to consult with his men, and, selecting two large warriors, told them what Mr. U. wanted of him. He remarked to them that he should consent to go, at the same time saying that I, probably, should be ordered to conduct him to the boat. He instructed them to kill me, and take Mr. U. prisoner—whom they supposed to be a chief among us—and by that means they should be able to secure our numerous articles of trade, in exchange for him. Knowing the fact that they never fight after their chief is slain, I had but little doubt in reference to his safe arrival at the boat, should he be delivered into my hands.

He then turned to Mr. U., saying that he was ready to go, and I was ordered to conduct him. Taking his right hand in my left, we started for the boat. On our way I showed him my hatchet, and assured him that if he should go peaceably to the boat, I would present it to him after our arrival, and if he did not, *I would give it to him* BEFORE! I asked him if he un-

derstood me, and learned that he did. He added that we white men were bad fellows.

We had not traveled more than half the distance, when I heard a low voice from behind, informing the chief that all was ready. I was not at a loss to divine their intentions. A moment had scarcely elapsed ere I had prostrated the chief, and, placing my foot upon his neck, threatened his life, should he refuse to drive them back. After some hesitation, and finding that I was resolute, he yielded, and was permitted to rise and continue the walk to the boat. He soon, however, manifested a disposition to release his hand from my grasp—which, as I was aware of his intentions, might have been too *cordial* to be *particularly* agreeable.

When remonstrated with for his apparent treachery, he said that he was a good man, and intended to go to the boat. I replied that *I* was a good man, *too*, and that I intended that he *should* go, at the same time increasing the "sailor grasp," until he was satisfied that he could not release himself.

We then hurried to the boat. I gave him up to Mr. Alden, and was then sent for Mr. U., and we returned together to the boat. The men soon after came off with our breakfast, and at the same time the Peacock's first cutter, under Lieut. Emmons, joined us. At 9 o'clock, A. M., we got underway in the Leopard, taking the hostage into our boat, and rowed up for the town; the natives came round us as we struck on the reef connecting Malolo Lib and Malolo Lili, and every mark of treachery was apparent in their countenances.

As soon as the boat struck, we jumped out, leaving

two men and the officer to guard the hostage; the natives came rushing round us with a shout of triumph, and filled the boat to its utmost capacity. We attempted to draw the boat over the reef, but our efforts were unavailing. Knowing that they were fond of music, we commenced one of the songs that are frequently sung in the merchant service, while hoisting heavy freight, to produce uniformity of movement by the aid of the music. This was a beautiful exemplification of the fact, that "music hath charms to soothe the savage breast;" for no sooner had we entered into the spirit of the music, than they, one by one, joined us, and ere they were aware, we were again on our loved element. How great must have been their chagrin, when they saw that they had been disappointed in their repast upon human flesh!

In accordance with their tradition in reference to such as are so unfortunate as to get upon their reefs, they had marked us as their victims. So great was the effect of the music, that they not only *permitted* us to escape, but literally aided us by grasping the rope, and attempting to sing with us, although their tune differed as widely from ours as did their words. As soon as the boat was afloat, some of us reëntered, and induced such as were willing to do so, to jump overboard; and such as were not, we "hove" over, and taking in our own men, we went around to the town to buy our provisions. We anchored more than a quarter of a mile from the beach.

A wide flat makes out from the beach, and the tide being low, we could get no nearer in the boat. Mr. Underwood had a brace of pistols, and three men had rifles; one man went without arms, to carry the

box of trade. The natives were sitting under the shade of a tree, and to its branches they had hung all their arms; they had also tied two pigs to it.

The king was fishing when we reached there, and we were obliged to wait for him before we could commence a trade, as he allowed no one else to trade with white men. When he came we found him a surly old man, apparently about fifty-five years of age. His eyes were sore, and he wore a white cap on his head, which he drew partly over his eyes to protect them from the sun. His whole appearance was morose and vicious, and he wanted four times as much for the pigs as we had been in the habit of giving any where else, and said he did not care whether we took them or not. Provisions we must get somewhere, and Mr U. agreed to give him his price. Knowing that the natives were fond of music, I sang some lively airs for the king, with which he seemed much pleased, and it was the only time I saw him smile.

One of the pieces sung, was a song called "All in the Tonga Islands," which contains the following couplet:—

> "They said they'd cut me up like pork,
> And eat me without knife or fork."

The king having obtained some knowledge of the language, by trading with whalemen, turned to some of his men, and said, "He knows that we are going to eat him. But I determined to spoil *his* appetite if possible, before he sat down to the "mess," should he attack us.

Mr. Alden took the hostage out of our boat into his

own, as soon as he anchored, and Mr. Henry, a brave and excellent young midshipman, came on shore from the Launch, armed with a bowie knife and pistol; when he came up to us, the king sent several men into the town for some yams and fowls, as he said. Shortly after, the hostage treacherously jumped out of the Launch and dashed through the shallow water for the shore. With a well-meant, but unappreciated forbearance, a shot was fired over him, to induce him to come back. This seemed the signal for the work of death to commence; two Indians seized my rifle, and attempted to take it from me. I drew my knife, and asked Mr. Underwood if I should give it up or fight; he answered, "fight." I instantly stabbed one, and he knocked the other senseless with a blow on the head with his pistol. John Dunnock shot another. As this was going on, I saw as many as forty more joining the throng on the beach from the town; among them was a man with a large scar under the left eye, and I knew him to be one of the men whom the king had sent to the town for yams and fowls. Some of the men fled to the boat on the first attack; others fired their rifles, and finding it impossible to load again, followed them. Mr. Underwood, Mr. Henry and myself, were all that remained to fight at least ninety men. The air around our heads was literally filled with clubs and spears. Hearing an Indian shouting *Turanga*, *Turanga*, I knew that he was hailing Mr. Underwood, and turned to see what he wanted. He was within fifteen feet of us, and his spear was quivering in his hand; the next moment Mr. Underwood would have been transfixed by it. As I raised my rifle to fire at him, an Indian

sprang out with a musket from behind a tree, and I let the chief throw his spear, thinking I could parry it off with my rifle, and then shoot the man who had the musket. The chief again poised his spear and darted it; my ignorance of the force of these missiles very nearly cost me my life. It came like a flash of lightning, struck me full in the face, tearing my upper lip into three pieces, loosening my upper fore teeth, and glancing out of my mouth, passed through the left arm of Mr. U. I shot him through the head, and attempted to reload my rifle, when a man ran up behind me and knocked me senseless, for the moment, into the water. This wet all my powder, and rendered my rifle useless for further service; falling on my face the water instantly brought me to my senses again. A few moments after Mr. Henry was knocked down by a blow from a club on the back of the head. I saw him struggling under water, and tried to get to him, but had not fought half way, when I was knocked down again, and as I rose, I received another heavy blow between the shoulders. Looking round, I saw Mr. Underwood lying on his left side, resting on his left hand in the water, and holding up his right to parry off the blows of a club, which a gigantic savage was flourishing over his head; the blood was streaming from his mouth, nose and ears. I sprang up behind the Indian and caught him by the throat, and plunged my knife three times into his bosom. I then stooped down and tried to lift Mr. Underwood out of the water. He spoke once distinctly:—"Tell her," said he, "that I loved her until the last moment." This was said, probably, in reference to his wife, to whom he had been married but two weeks before sail-

ing. Soon after this, his eyes flashed, and he seemed for a moment to recover himself,—his countenance gleaming in all the fierceness of the war spirit; he tried to speak, but his mouth was so filled with blood that I could not understand what he wished to say. He probably saw the stealthy approach of a savage, who was about to aim a blow at my head, and giving *him* that keen, piercing look of defiance, in the last agonies of death, he wished to warn me of my danger—for the next moment I experienced a sensation similar to that produced by the report of a cannon near one's head. I recollect this distinctly, and remember no more, as I fell senseless into the water.

How long I remained in that situation I do not know; but when my senses *did* return, the noise and bustle of the fight was over. I do not know when or how I reached the boat, nor did I know any thing for several days afterward. On recovering my senses, I learned the following particulars. Soon after, the first cutter opened a fire upon them, and several being killed, they all retreated to the bushes. The boats then pulled in, and took possession of the bodies of Lieut. Underwood, and Wilkes Henry, midshipman; they had been stripped entirely naked, and dragged some distance on the beach, with the expectation, no doubt, of making a hearty meal from them.

They clubbed and speared us until they supposed that there could be no life in us. I afterward arose upon my feet—being perfectly delirious—and walked among them, talking, laughing and singing, which convinced them that I was a spirit. In consequence of their superstitious dread of spirits, they offered me

no further violence. In this condition I was taken into the boat by Lieut. Alden.

Since the above was written, I have been favored with an interview with a gentleman who visited the island about nine months afterward. He states that during his stay there he heard the natives singing a song which was composed in consequence of this melancholy encounter. In this they refer to some one as a "spirit man" who conducted quite singularly after having been slain. They affirm that they cut off my head, which of itself resumed its former place, and that I went around and gathered up my hands and feet which had been severed from my body, and adjusted them properly, where they soon became as fixed and permanent as they were previous to their dismemberment, and afterward laughed at them.

During this time I had been placed in the "stern sheets" of the boat, and covered with the American Flag, to protect me from the scorching heat of the vertical sun. My wounds were so numerous and severe that no one expected me to survive but a short time. But why I was thus almost miraculously preserved, is known only to the great Disposer of events.

They had not proceeded far when the schooner was seen at anchor. When coming so near to the schooner that the boat's ensigns could be seen, they were set at half mast in token of some accident having befallen them. The signal was no sooner perceived from the schooner than she was got underway and stood down to meet them. Capt. Wilkes and Passed Midshipman Eld were on shore at the time, making observations; and perceiving the schooner underway, and shortly afterwards the boats coming with their

ensigns at half mast, they immediately struck their tent and pulled for the schooner, where they arrived a little before the boats. When the boats came alongside, Captain Wilkes anxiously inquired what the matter was, and when informed that Lieut. Underwood and Mid. Wilkes Henry had been murdered, he sprang toward the bodies and fainted. He was taken in this state to the cabin of the schooner, and remained in this senseless condition for fifteen minutes, before he was resuscitated. In the mean time, the bodies were removed from the boat, and placed on the quarter, under the cover of tarpaulins, while I was taken to the berth deck. By this time Capt. Wilkes recovered a little and returned upon deck, but no sooner saw the bodies, than he fell in the same state from which he had just before recovered. On coming to again, he cried and moaned in the most pitiable and melancholy manner.

Mr. Henry was his nephew and the only son of a widowed sister, and from whom he had taken him away. The bodies were kept until the following day, during which time Mr. Agate, artist, succeeded in getting a very correct likeness of them both for their friends at home. After which they were sewed up in separate hammocks, and taken on shore to a small uninhabited island, where both of them were interred in the same grave. "They were lovely and pleasant in their lives, and in death they were not divided," 2d Samuel 1 : 23.

CHAPTER XI.

The Punishment for the Murders—Funeral Services of the Murdered—Departure—Gardener's Island—Recollections of Home—Arrival at the Sandwich Islands—Honolulu—Common People.

> "E'en the favored isles,
> So lately found, although the constant sun
> Cheers all their seasons with a grateful smile,
> Can boast but little virtue; and, inert
> Through plenty, lose in morals what they gain
> In manners—victims to luxurious ease."

Captain Wilkes named this island "Henry's Island" and "Underwood's Group." Three volleys of musketry were then fired over the grave, which closed the scene; after which they all returned to the schooner to premeditate on the means to be adopted for the revenge of their deaths. The plan was arranged in the following manner. The boats were sent to row a guard around the island to prevent the escape of any of the natives, and to stop any from joining them from other islands.

They cruised all that night, until light the next morning, when three large canoes were seen making for the island. Lieutenant Emmons in the Peacock's 1st cutter, made sail and went in chase of them; when coming within gun shot, he gave them a broadside, each canoe in succession, which soon stopped their headway. All the canoes were destroyed and the natives killed, except two, one man and one woman; the man was taken prisoner, but the woman was al-

lowed to swim ashore. The same morning the men were landed from the brig Porpoise (she having joined them the day before) the men of the boats and schooner amounting to nearly one hundred. On landing, they were divided in three divisions; Capt. Ringgold commanded the whole party and led the 1st in person. The 2d division was under Lieut. Johnson, and the 3d under Lieut. Maury. After destroying the plantations of bananas, tarro and yam beds, breaking up their war canoes and literally destroying every thing that fell in their way, and having arrived within sight of their principal towns, the 2d and 3d divisions halted, while the division under Captain Ringgold marched forward to reconnoiter the town. On their arrival they found the town much larger than they expected and better fortified, and appeared to be strongly defended. The principal chief came out armed with a spear, and drew himself up in all the pride of self consequence, and gave himself a thousand savage ostentatious airs. He challenged our little party to proceed, he was ready for them, and he intended to have a white man for his supper. This consequential savage little dreamed that a reinforcement of the enemy was so near at hand, and knew but little of the effects and deadly power of the enemy's weapons, that were so shortly to be brought against them.

The town was fortified by upright posts sunk in the ground, and the bottom part walled in with stones; and between the posts in the top part, spaces were left open, through which to shoot their arrows and throw their clubs. The whole was entrenched around with a ditch eight feet wide and five or six

deep, in the bottom of which were an abundance of spears. Behind this fortification they had defied all the combined Fiji armies, and had been many times attacked by their enemies, but had always come off victorious, which circumstance inspired them with much confidence in their own strength and prowess. After the chief had come out and delivered his challenge, he returned behind the fortification and commenced making vigorous efforts to defend the town by filling up the interstices that would admit ingress. Capt. Ringgold, seeing the strength and determination of the enemy which he had to contend against, made signals for the two remaining divisions to join him.

After the force had concentrated, they formed a line, and marched up to the entrenchment in good order, under a heavy shower of arrows. The natives continued to throw out the spears and arrows in great profusion, but with little judgment. Two of our men were slightly wounded, one in the thigh and the other in the leg. The natives labored under a disadvantage which rendered their breast-work almost useless; they could not throw their spears without exposing the whole upper portion of their bodies, and in such cases almost instantly met their fate from our rifles. Several rockets were thrown in at the onset with the hope of setting fire to their town, but they did not take effect. A volley of musketry was fired at them by each division in succession; this had good effect, upwards of fifteen falling at each volley. The natives having become more bold, showed themselves in greater numbers above the breastwork, but after this deadly fire they became more intimidated, and

retreated behind their houses. Rockets were again thrown in, but with no better success than at the former attempt. The contest had been kept up for more than an hour, when the "*Turanga Laib*," principal chief, was killed by a rifle ball, which circumstance struck a panic through them immediately, and what few there were remaining, fled to the back part of the town; some few made their escape, while many were shot in their retreat. They left their dead and wounded behind, to be consumed in the flames. At this time another rocket was thrown in and lodged upon the top of one of their thatched houses, which soon ignited, and in a short time the whole village was wrapped in flames; and only a few moments elapsed before the village was burned to the ground.

After the flames had sufficiently subsided, a party of our men entered, but found nothing save the dead and wounded. The number killed could not be correctly ascertained—as many had been buried in the flames and were consumed—but the number must have been considerably large. The men refreshed themselves with cocoa-nuts and cocoa-nut milk, and rested a few moments, after which they marched over the hills to the back of the island, where there was another small town;—but on their arrival they found that Captain Wilkes, with his boat's crew, had burnt it early in the morning. The whole party then embarked and proceeded to the brig and schooner, where a comfortable night's repose was very acceptable, following as it did, a day of fatigue, slaughter and bloodshed. The next morning a woman came to the beach and hailed the vessel, holding up a pistol and

Mr. Underwood's cap and a rifle. Capt. Wilkes went on shore, taking with him the interpreter, and had some conversation with her. She stated that the few warriors who were left alive on the island had sent her to treat for peace on any terms he might think proper to propose, and in their name she solicited his forgiveness. Captain Wilkes told her to tell them to assemble on the hill at 10 o'clock, and that he would meet them and hear what they had to say.

Accordingly, at the appointed time Captain Wilkes, taking with him all the men who had been on shore the previous day, embarked in the boats and proceeded to the shore. On landing, the men were formed into a hollow square, for the purpose of receiving the vanquished warriors. They did not come at the appointed time, however, and Captain Wilkes sent the prisoner, who had been taken by Mr. Emmons, in the boat, to tell them to come immediately or he would renew hostilities and destroy the remaining portion. In a few moments they were seen moving slowly up the acclivity of the hill, crawling on their hands and knees; when, coming up where our men were stationed, they prostrated themselves at their feet in open submission. Thus were these treacherous savages brought low, and made to know their own weakness. They brought as an offering to Captain Wilkes three girls, from the ages of 12 to 16, as they said,—the handsomest that could be found on the island; these were intended as an offering of peace. This offer, of course, was refused, but the Captain told them he wished to let them know the impropriety of their conduct, and that the terms on which he should make peace were, that they should promise

never to be guilty of another like act. To this the chief of the party replied, that they knew they were placed in the same position with guilty ones, but they assured the captain that none of the party then present was engaged in the murder of the two officers, and all that were, were killed in the fight, or perished in the flames of the town. When they were informed that not one of our men was killed, or seriously injured in the fight, they were much surprised, and exclaimed in a loud voice, "Curlew, curlew, curlew!" meaning, as I afterwards learnt, that we were all spirits.

After the treaty was concluded the men were all discharged, and returned to the brig and schooner, where they all remained until the following day, when they returned by the boats to their respective ships.

Captain Wilkes remained in the schooner with the intention of visiting Somo Somo and Cartab, and from thence to join the ship Vincennes at Muthwater.

The same boats brought information of the demise of William Smith, seaman, who came to an untimely end in a mysterious manner.

The officers had been on shore, leaving the vessel in the charge of two seamen, one of whom was Smith. Soon after their departure Smith proposed to go into the cabin and pilfer some of the spirits which the officers had in charge. To this, however, his companion did not consent. When Smith was assured that the theft would not be divulged by his shipmate, he went alone and drank a large quantity, by which he was much intoxicated. During the watch on the following night, Smith was unable to

attend to the duties assigned him, and was found asleep by one of the officers. He was reproved for this conduct, and while under the influence of the dram, he attacked the officer, when a scuffle ensued, and both fell overboard. The officer recovered himself and regained the deck, but Smith could not be rescued.

The foregoing facts were not made known at the time of his decease, and there was an air of mystery connected with his sudden death. I have since obtained them from one who was on board at the time of the fatal encounter. I am not aware that any blame can be attached to the officer.

On the morning of Aug. 2d, the king of Muthwater, Tuemboa, sent us some hogs and yams as a compensation for the whole number of flags stolen from the reefs by the natives. At the same time he informed Captain Hudson that he had endeavored to recover the flags, but found it utterly impossible; he expected that they had been destroyed.

A signal was made, on the morning of the 10th, for all the officers and men that could be spared from each ship, to repair to the Vincennes, to attend the funeral service of Lieut. Underwood and Mid. Wilkes Henry, who were so treacherously murdered by the natives of Malolo. At half past 10 o'clock the service commenced. All was hushed and still; a death-like silence pervaded the ship throughout, and a deep melancholy seemed apparently visible on the countenances of all, particularly among the officers; and all, both men and officers, listened with an unusual attention to the solemn and impressive service. The chaplain took for his text:—"Boast not thyself of to-

morrow, for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth," Prov. 27 : 1. "It is even as a vapor that appeareth for a little time and then vanishes away," James 4 : 14. After he had finished the sermon, he delivered a very flattering eulogium on the lives and character of the two officers.

In the afternoon a signal was made to get underway, and proceed to Mali, a distance of about twelve miles. We came to anchor about three miles from the village, which we found deserted and the canoes all hauled up and hid among the bushes. The natives were getting very shy of us since the news of the destruction of Soui Laib and Malolo had spread among the islands.

The land here rises to a moderate height, and the ground presents every where a rich soil. The shore is handsomely variegated with different kinds of shrubbery and plants. At a little distance from the shore may be seen groves of cocoa-nut trees and bread-fruit, among which the habitations of the natives are tastefully erected, under the wide-spreading branches of the trees. The houses are constructed in the same manner as those of the neighboring islands. In the middle of the village stands conspicuous, a building of a spiral shape, much larger than any of the rest, and handsomely decorated with shells of different kinds and colors. This is their *Buri*, or spirit house, in which they hold all their public meetings and Cannibal feasts; and also entertain strangers, besides perform their religious ceremonies. We had no communication with the natives of this village, owing to their shyness.

The formation of the island is a complete mass of

coral, with little or no vegetation. Great numbers of birds of the aquatic species were found upon it; and so tame were they, as to be captured with clubs. After having completed the survey on this island, we hoisted up the boats and made sail,—steering to the southward, for the purpose of trying the dipping needle.

At meridian, on the 20th of August, we discovered another island, or sand bank. This is claimed as a discovery by Capt. Wilkes, as it is not found on any chart,—and named by him McKean's Island, after the man who discovered it.

Our stay at Gardener's Island was very short, as it was also at several less important islands which we made on our passage to the Sandwich Islands. This fact was interesting to many of us, in consequence of the approach of the expiration of our term of service. Many cherished the fond anticipation that on our arrival at Oahee, they should be sent to their loved homes. *Home!* there is a magic charm in that word, appreciated only by those who have been long removed, far, far from its hallowed associations. And if I mistake not, the young man,—his bosom throbbing in all the glow of youthful buoyancy and vivacity, cradled on the heaving bosom of the mighty ocean—can respond to ennobling sentiments as its remembrances pass in review. His bosom beats with a quicker pulsation, as fancy recalls the prayers of a fond, unchanging mother, or the warm affection of a sister. Indeed, I have but little hope of the sailor who loves not the very place that gave him birth, with the sunny recollections of childhood's home. There is but little hope of reform, when the friends of one's

youth are spurned, his home avoided, and the remembrance of the hallowed scenes of the family altar, where morning and evening a sacred incense arose to high heaven, from a humble group bowed in reverence; when *such* scenes, I say, are ridiculed, the probability of a return from the paths of vice is extremely precarious.

At 6 o'clock, A. M., Sept. 20th, we made the Island of Onehow, one of the Sandwich Islands, about ten leagues distant. By the 24th, we had succeeded in beating up to the bar off Honolulu, and came to anchor about 6 o'clock in the morning. We were visited by Mr. Reynolds, P. A. Brinsmaide, Esq., American consul, and several other American residents here. We lay here until the following morning, when a number of boats from the shore, and several from whale ships in the harbor, came out to assist in towing us over the bar, and up to the town, according to a general custom here. By 8 o'clock, we had the ship hauled close into the Consul's wharf, and safely moored.

In the afternoon, all hands were called aft under the half deck, when Captain Wilkes informed them that he wished to reënter them for eighteen months longer, and at the same time saying, that it was impossible to get through with the work sooner. Those who chose to remain were to have three months' pay and two weeks' liberty; those who did not, should have only three days' liberty. Those who reëntered were to have one quarter more pay. Very few seemed willing to make any change in their plans on this occasion, but on the following day they commenced putting their names down, and taking the liberty.

The Bay of Honolulu is not more than half a mile long, and a quarter broad, but deep, and perfectly safe. Its western side is lined by marshes and fish ponds of artificial workmanship, stretching northward, till they reach a small river at the head of the harbor, by which the congregated waters from the mountains are poured into the sea. The town of Honolulu lies on a point formed by the eastern side of this river, and the curvature of the beach, as it sweeps again towards the sea, and presents to the view some tolerably well built houses near the beach. The first is the consul's, a building of coral and mud, and several wooden buildings in the same enclosures, used as warehouses; the first is used as a store, and the place of his office. The consul's residence is in the middle of the village. It is a wooden building of a moderate size, with covered verandas and venetian blinds. To it is attached a beautiful yard, covered with green grass, and richly variegated with shrubbery,—the whole enclosed with a mud wall. In the same yard is another respectable building, used as an apothecary shop below, and a billiard room above. Immediately behind and around these buildings, are to be seen the thickly crowded and irregularly built huts of mud and straw—the habitations of a population of about five thousand natives; and beyond, are the beautiful, cultivated valleys of the interior, enclosed by mountains of great height and wildness.

Diamond Hill, as you enter the bay, has a beautiful, majestic and romantic appearance; it is the principal point on the south side of the island. It is the crater of an extinguished volcano, the mere shell of a decapitated mountain, whose bowels have been ex-

hausted by fire. It is of a circular form, and rises almost perpendiculaly several hundred feet. Its sides every where look like seared walls, and are fluted and furrowed from top to bottom by the washing of water courses, as if by artificial workmanship. They also are surrounded in many places by a kind of moulding of equally singular formation, and again, by blocks and piles of jagged lava, having in their elevation, the appearance of the parapets and battlements of a dilapidated castle. A more unique object can scarcely be imagined.

Honolulu is the Kanaka name of the seaport town of the Island of Oahu, and is an excellent and convenient harbor for ships bound to and from the East Indies round Cape Horn. It affords, also, a convenient recruiting station for whalemen while prosecuting the arduous duties of their useful and lucrative business among the monsters of the great deep, in the boundless expanse of the Pacific. This island is, like all the rest of the group, evidently of volcanic origin. Several craters, now dormant, are in the immediate vicinity of Honolulu. An extensive tract of table land stretches along this side of the island, for several miles in length, and about a mile in width. This tract is cultivated, and produces an abundance of tarro and sweet potatoes. All kinds of melons are growing spontaneously on the high land, back of the plain. Here and there are small groves of cocoa-nut trees. A few hamlets of the thatched houses of the natives are also rising among the herbage, resembling haystacks in their appearance, and occasionally the residences of the missionaries are seen situated in the midst of beautiful gardens, and shaded with such trees

as are best adapted to shade. Some of the missionaries cultivate a large tract of land by native labor, which no doubt is of the first importance to them, as they can there learn the art of agriculture, in the knowledge of which there is a very great deficiency among the islanders.

The Rev. Mr. Cook, whose residence is located on the banks of Pearl River, a few miles from its mouth, is one of these farming missionaries, and from what I saw, I should judge he was very much beloved by the natives.

The banks of Pearl River, about one mile from the sea, is a mass of fossils. Among the collection of shells, are to be found large quantities of oyster shells, like those of our own country, but none of the species are to be found in any part of the group. At what period these oysters grew here, is not known.

To the mind of the candid traveler, the town of Honolulu exhibits in its appearance much that is interesting. One may see a plain delineation of the effects of the missionary labor there. The people in their dwellings, their manners and their dress, are living epistles of the good effects of missionary labor. Those who have had the longest residence in the town, live on Main Street, in fine, large, framed houses, painted white, many of them with green blinds, enclosed in neat picket fences. The occupants of these buildings dress like Americans or Europeans, and some of them exhibit much polish in their manners, and have a very tolerable classical education. This street occupies a place near the harbor. The next street farther back is occupied by those whose residence in town is of more recent date. The build-

ings are thatched, roof and sides, the most of them,—a few have the walls boarded, with roofs thatched. They have glass windows and framed doors; and are enclosed with walls of bricks dried in the sun, and white washed. The women of this class are clad in part with foreign manufacture, and a part in the bark cloth, which they call "Tappa." Their garments are made in good form, and they exhibit all the marks of rapid advancement in the scale of civilization and refinement.

The next street has a perfect representation of the semi-barbarous state, in its buildings and inhabitants. The houses are rudely fashioned, and thatched, enclosed in a palisade of sticks and vines, or of half formed, sun-dried bricks. The males are clad, some of them in trowsers and hat, and no shirt or shoes; others with shirts and minus the trowsers; and one I saw with hat and shoes, and without either shirt or pants. The ladies of this class wore a garment of the bark cloth, made like a long bag, with a hole in the bottom, without sleeves. This is drawn over the body until the head is thrust out of the end, and the arms appear from places in the side, left open for that purpose. This garment reaches as low down as the ankles, and they look all the same size from the shoulders to the feet.

Back of this street, you see a collection of the mud huts that once formed the only habitations of the Sandwich Islanders. The natives of this class come dressed in the garb of the heathen, which is no more than a narrow strip of tappa tied around the loins, and a dirty blanket of the same material, thrown cor-

ner-wise over the left shoulder, coming up under the right arm, and tied in a large knot on the chest.

These individuals have just caught the sound of the gospel, and have come to settle near the place where they can enjoy the privilege of hearing and learning the doctrines of the Bible. One of this class exhibited the most ludicrous view of the vanity of pride that I ever witnessed, and I could not well help drawing a lesson from it. He had felt evidently a desire for the finery that those enjoyed who had lived longer in the town, and in his zeal he had made an effort to jump at once from barbarism to refinement, and no doubt, in his own estimation, had made a masterly stride towards the accomplishment of his object. But his position was convincing every one that saw him, that he would be more happy and comfortable in the condition of the heathen. This individual had upon his left foot the remains of what once had been a shoe. All the outer sole was worn away to the instep, and the inner sole was dragged along the street, as he stepped, like the tongue of a dog. On his right leg, he had the top of a boot, altogether minus the soles, and the crown of a hat, without top or brim, was drawn on his head, which he could only keep off his neck by crowding into one side a large roll of grass. In this finery he was perambulating the streets. He had left his tappa blanket at home, and every one that saw him was laughing at his ridiculous appearance. So it is often with boys. The same spirit that led this man leads many boys. They see others wise, rich and great, and make an effort to jump into just such a condition, over all the labor and study by which the truly wise and great became so,

and instead of labor and study, they institute lying and theft, and thus dispossess themselves of good character as the native did his blanket, and appear ten times worse in the estimation of the world than the man who has rested satisfied with his poverty and ignorance.

On Sabbath day, I saw the natives going in great numbers to the place "where prayer was wont to be made." They were neatly dressed, and the most profound seriousness rested on every face; no noisy mirth was heard among them. The loud laugh that speaks the thoughtless mind was hushed, and silently and solemnly the heathen journeyed to the sanctuary, to hear of the mercy and merits of that Saviour, of whom but a few years since, many of them were entirely ignorant. The little girls looked like butterflies in their tappa dresses, which are fancifully stained with bright red, yellow and jet. About thirty from our ship, all man-of-wars-men, followed along to the church, and stood around the doors to see and hear. The missionary who was to officiate that day, was the Rev. Mr. Bingham. He read a hymn in the native language, but when the native choir began to sing, the effect upon our party was electrical. They began to sing the hymn to the tune of old "Greenville." Before the first verse was finished, our party were all seated under the shade of the house, and took off their hats, and many a tar that was insensible to fear in dangers and death, wet the corners of his neck handkerchief with tears, that were called from their fountains by the recollections of childhood, friends and home, which were brought upon their minds in connection with that old tune; and when at length the

sermon commenced in the native tongue, we started to go away, I saw some with their shoes in their hands, and others on tiptoe, lest they should make a noise and disturb the worshipers.

In external manners and habits of life, the common people or Kanakas, present a strong contrast to the chiefs; and indeed are wretched people, subject, not only to blindness of heart and mind, but also the most abject poverty. Their condition is as bad, if not worse, than many slaves in the U. S. If the former are an object of interest, the latter should be of a compassion that should almost border on agony.

The greatest wealth of which some of the less enlightened can boast, consists of a mat on which to lie, a few folds of tappa to cover them, one calabash for water and another for *poi*, a rude implement or two for the cultivation of their ground, and the instruments used in their simple manufactures. Tarro, potatoes and suet, with occasionally a fish, constitute their general food; while all else they raise, or take, and every result of their labor, goes to meet the exorbitant taxes levied by the king and his governors, and their own respective chiefs and landlords. The spontaneous production is very scarce, and labor at all seasons of the year is necessary to the support of life. In this respect this group differs widely from the Society and other Islands in the South Pacific Ocean, which we have visited, where eight months in the year, the natives have only to pluck their food, principally breadfruit, from the trees overhanging their habitations. The growth of the breadfruit here is confined to a few districts on one or two islands, and

where found, yields a very partial supply at any season.

Tarro, an article which I have frequently mentioned, is the principal food of the Sandwich Islanders, and to the whole nation, answers the double purpose of bread and vegetables. The plant to which it belongs, is the Arum, a root growing in many parts of America, and particularly in the West India Islands; and sometimes known by the name of the wild indian turnip. Tarro is the *Arum Esculentum* of the botanist, and is used in many other warm climates as a vegetable. It here occupies the most of the cultivated ground, especially such as is capable of being overflown by water; and the planting, irrigation and necessary care of it, form the most laborious part of native farming. The islanders have arrived at great skill in the cultivation of this plant, and perhaps their mode of growing it, considering the general face of the country, scarcely admits of improvement, unless it be in the implements with which they work. The beds in which the tarro stands, are generally square or oblong, of various sizes, from that of a few yards to half of an acre. The natives prepare it for use, by baking it in the only manner practiced among them. This is by digging a hole in the ground, one or two feet deep and five or six in circumference, and placing a layer of stones upon the bottom, upon which wood is placed and a fire kindled; other stones are laid on the fire, and by the burning of the wood the whole becomes ignited; those on the top are drawn off, and the tarro, dog, pig, or fish,—closely wrapped in the leaves of the *ti*,—is laid on the hearth of stones still remaining on the bottom, and hastily covered with the

rest; a little water is poured on to create a steam, and the whole is then covered with earth,—by which the heat and steam are kept from escaping—and the article in the *umaii*, or oven, becomes cooked. The tarro thus baked, is in the next place made into their favorite poi. The process is very simple, though so laborious as to be performed by the men;—it is simply by beating the *tarro* upon a short plank of hard wood, slightly hollowed in the middle, like a tray, with a stone something in the shape of a clumsy pestle, wetting it occasionally with water, like dough. It is then put into a calabash, diluted with water and set aside for fermentation. This soon takes place and the pot is fit for use in a day or two, though preferred when four or five days old.

It is eaten by thrusting the fore finger into the mess and securing as much as will adhere to it in passing it to the mouth. Next to *tarro*, the sweet potato is the principal article of cultivation. The yam also is grown, but chiefly at the leeward islands. I saw none here. Indian corn has been introduced, but is very little used as an article of diet. Esculent plants, such as cabbages, squashes, water-melons, musk-melons, pumpkins, cucumbers and beans,—the seeds of which have been introduced by the missionaries and foreigners,—are becoming abundant; they are cultivated principally for ships, and the table of foreign residents.

These islands were discovered in the year 1778, by Captain James Cook, of the British navy, and from him, in honor of the Earl of Sandwich, then the first Lord of the Admiralty, received the name by which they are at present designated. The tragical

event, and lamented death of this celebrated navigator at Hawaii, in the succeeding year, caused their existence to be made known to the civilized world with an excitement of feeling that deeply stamped the event on the public mind.

CHAPTER XII.

Visit of a Native Chief—Sentence of death passed upon two Natives for the murder of a Female Chief—Departure—Arrival at Hawaii—Expedition—Visit to the Volcano—Mouna Roa.

"Deep midnight now involves the lurid skies,
While infant breezes from the shore arise,
The waning moon, behind a watery shroud,
Pale glimmered o'er the long-protracted cloud.
A mighty ring around her silver throne,
With parting meteors crossed, portentous shone;
This in the troubled sky full oft prevails,—
Oft deemed a signal for tempestuous gales."

On the 27th of Sept., Governor Tekooanoa visited the ship, and was received with military honors. During the day the English, American, and French consuls also visited us, with a portion of the mission and foreign residents.

In a short time afterward the news of the death of Commodore D. T. Patterson was received, and read to all hands on the quarter deck, and the officers ordered to wear crape on the left arm for thirty days, in

testimony of respect for the deceased. All the American vessels in the harbor, as well as the foreign vessels and the fort on shore, had their colors at half mast. On the 28th inst. the king of the Sandwich Islands arrived in his yacht from Maui, on which occasion the fort fired a salute of 21 guns. On the 29th the Peacock arrived off the bar and came to anchor, she having separated from us several days before our arrival here.

The sentence of death was published on the 5th, for the murder of a female on the 28th of Sept. The following is the sentence.

Eia ka pai palu a ua' bi i palupalu i ia Kamanawa laua o Lonopuakau, ike mai na Kanaka a pau. E Kamanawa a me Lonopuakau. E like me ka olelo hoo hewa in olua, e maki, i hoo holoin' ii kula 30 o Sepatemabu, ke hai aku rei molama, i ka hora ¡¡ Pomaikai olua, ke mihi i oleed i keia marr la, e kaluin mai ai i ko olua hewn nui e Jesu.

KAMEHAMEHA iii
KEKAULUOHI.

Honolulu, Okatobu 4th, 1840.

TRANSLATION.

Sentence of the Chiefs, sent in writing to Kamanawa and Lonopuaka, published for the information of all persons.

To KAMANAWA AND LONOPUAKA.—In accordance with the sentence of death, passed upon you on the 30th Sept., we hereby notify you that the day of your execution will be the 20th day of the present month, at 11o'clock, A. M. Happy indeed will you be, should you improve the present few days by repentance, that

your heinous crimes may be forgiven through Jesus Christ.

KAMEHAMEHA iii
KEKAULUOHI.

Honolulu, Oct. 5th, 1840.

While here, the Commander in Chief of the Expedition and officers paid their respects to his Hawaiian majesty. They were received with due respect, and treated very courteously during their stay. There was some of the "pomp and circumstance" of princely grandeur and consequence, which are usually seen in more enlightened portions of the world. Truly,

> "Feeble man
> Clothed with a little brief authority,
> Plays such fantastic tricks before high heaven,
> As make the angels weep."

On the 20th, the day previously appointed for the execution, at 11 o'clock the chief Kamanawa and the native Lonopuakau, were both hanged by the neck upon the ramparts of the fort, before an immense crowd of spectators. The Rev. Messrs. Armstrong and Smith addressed the throne of grace in their behalf. About eight hundred natives, under arms, were assembled, and passed behind them, two and two, with arms reversed, until the whole was concluded. As they dropped, the colors were half-masted, the bell tolled, and there was a general yell and weeping throughout the village. The chief died a very hard death.

At 10 o'clock, Dec. 3d, Mr. Alex. Adams, pilot, came on board for the purpose of conducting us out of the harbor, but in consequence of some difficulty

with the captain, was ordered ashore. After dispensing with the services of the pilot, boats were sent out with signals, to point out the passage, which compensated for the sudden ejection of the pilot. We received P. A. Brinsmaide, Esq., American consul, and Dr. J. P. Judd, physician to the mission, who came on board to take passage to Hawaii.

Our passage out of this dangerous harbor was not only safe but pleasant, nothing of particular importance occurring to mar the harmony of our company, which had become considerably changed, from the fact that many who had been with us from the commencement of the expedition, had already embarked for their native shores, and their places had been supplied by a corresponding number of natives. A few days brought us in sight of the beautiful Island of Hawaii. We came to an anchor on the 9th, in Hilo Bay.

Hawaii or Owhyhee is the most southerly island of this group, and on account of its great elevation is generally the first land seen from the ship on approaching the Sandwich Islands. No other spot in the boundless expanse of North and South Pacific exhibits so much of beauty and sublimity, as is displayed to the traveler in approaching this island. Along the sea-shore in the vicinity of the bay, the hills and valleys, covered with a rich soil, are heavily laden with crops of tarro, sugar, and various tropical fruits; sweet potatoes grow well, and the arrow root is also an article of export from this island, and ginger is the spontaneous production of the soil. Its origin is volcanic. Several craters, now dormant, are found in various parts of the island, some of which

are filled up with earth and covered over with a luxuriant growth of grass and herbage. Cattle, horses and sheep eat and sleep where once the volcano roared and vomited forth its stores of liquid fire, and where, doubtless, now at no great depth beneath them, broad streams of perpetual fire are furiously coursing, flashing, sparkling, madly driven by the power of the gas as it careers along by the guidance of Omnipotence, to the safety valves that the God of nature has provided for its escape.

This bay is large and commodious, sufficiently so for ships of any size to come in and anchor. On approaching the land, we were delighted with the verdure, luxuriance and beauty of the landscape, opening to us the village of Hilo and its neighborhood. The land rises gradually from the beach, to a distance of fifteen or twenty miles, bordering upon a heavy wood, encircling Mouna Roa. Though the country is but partially cultivated, this large district has all the appearance of cultivation, and of having been laid out by artificial workmanship,—being an open country, covered with grass, and beautifully studded and sprinkled with clumps and groves and single trees, with here and there a patch of sugar-cane, after the manner of park scenery, with a cottage here and there peeping from the rich foliage. The summits of the two great mountains of Mouna Roa and Mouaked are, most of the time, covered with snow, with a belt of clouds hanging below, which gives to the scene, in that direction, quite a gloomy aspect, but it is by no means a sterile country. The channel is formed by a cliff on the right hand side, and on the left a sunken coral reef, the point of which comes within a short

distance of the shore, making it necessary for ships to pass so near the breakers as to appear in a dangerous situation; seamen, however, think it perfectly safe. The reefs run in a curved direction, to a point in the channel about half a mile to westward, where it joins a romantic little islet, covered with cocoa-nut trees. Near this place our observatory was situated, together with two or three small thatched houses, which were built by the king's order for our accommodation, some time previous to our arrival. A small channel runs between this and the main land, which is low, and sweeps round to the western cliffs in a beautifully curved sandy beach of about three miles, making the form of the bay that of a flattened horse-shoe. The beach is covered with varied vegetation, and ornamented by clumps, groves and single trees of lofty cocoa-nut, among which the habitations of the natives are to be seen;—not in a village, but scattered every where among the plantations, like farm-houses in a thickly settled country. The mission houses are pleasantly situated about three hundred yards from the water's edge, and in full view from our ship in the middle of the curvature of the beach, forming the head of the bay. They look like so many palaces, when compared with the wigwams of the natives. At a very short distance from the beach, the bread-fruit trees are to be seen in every direction, intersected with the pandanas, *tutui*, or candle tree, the hybiscus and acacia, &c. The tops of these rise gradually one above another, as the country ascends gently towards the mountains in the interior, for twenty or thirty miles in the S. E., presenting a delightful forest

scene, totally different from any thing that I have seen among the islands.

Soon after our arrival, Capt. Wilkes was busily employed in preparing the instruments, &c., for an expedition to Mouna Roa, the most elevated volcano of this group, and said to be second in height to none in the world, the summit of which, although within the tropics, is glistening with the ice and snow of perpetual winter. One hundred and fifty natives were engaged to carry the instruments and baggage, portable houses, tents, etc., and six seamen were selected from the crew to accompany the officers appointed to the management of the affair, the commodore in person commanding the whole party. Having separated the natives into parties in numbers proportionate to the burden assigned to each, we got them loaded, and we started from the observatory about three o'clock in the afternoon, and it was really interesting to see the whole cavalcade winding along the hills and valleys on their way to the volcano.

After following the banks of a river about a mile, we traveled in a south-westerly direction. The soil of this highly interesting island, where we could see it, was fertile, and in many places well cultivated, producing sugar, tarro, breadfruit, yams, potatoes, and an abundance of bananas, and other tropical fruits. But by far the larger portion of land over which we traveled, was perfectly encrusted with lava, probably the work of other volcanoes now extinct; several craters were to be seen in different parts of the island, one of which was in plain sight from the ship. In many places the lava is covered with a rich soil, which furnishes roots to a variety of handsomely flowered

shrubbery. We encamped about 6 o'clock, P. M., having traveled eight miles to a small town called Tuoro, until the moon should rise to give us sufficient light, which was not until midnight, at which time we again resumed our journey, and traveled to another town called Winla; here we again encamped about 10 o'clock, A. M. We took breakfast, and again resumed our journey. The path began to grow more and more rugged and our progress, of course, slower. At 4 o'clock, P. M., we encamped at a town called Kappaohee. The country here presents a more sterile aspect; the masses of lava were more prominent and were cleft in many places by convulsions of the earth. Some of these chasms were three or four feet in width and of immense depth.

At 8 o'clock on the morning of the 16th, we left Kappaohee and arrived at the volcano at 2 o'clock, P. M. As we approached the crater, the soil continued to grow more barren, and the only productions are a few trees, called in the native tongue, *Ohea* and *Koa*, a gigantic growth of fern and brake. The road, owing to the crumbled state of the lava, was much more even and smooth than I expected to find it. The natives who carried the instruments had become lame, fatigued, and their shoulders much swolen and sore, although the commodore had treated them kindly—had never hurried them in the least, and they were well supplied with provisions.

At 7 P. M., a party of seamen went from the tents to witness the great exhibition of the powers of nature's God. The encampment was about 200 yards from the crater.

Our object was to get round to that side of the cra-

ter that commanded a view of the largest fire; and we had to climb over several precipices of almost perpendicular masses of scoria. It was a moonless night, and the attempt was made still more dangerous by wide and deep chasms that frequently crossed the path. Some of these were three or four miles in length, and as many feet wide, and of immeasurable depth, and we were enabled to find our way over them only by the light of the fires below. We approached the crater from the south-east, and when seated on the brink of the frightful chasm, nothing can exceed the grandeur and soul-thrilling sublimity of the scene. Here we had a full view of all the fires. I do not expect my pen can give any thing like an adequate description of this place, nor do I believe it in the power of any thing finite to do so; on the contrary, the awfully grand and sublime display of the wisdom and goodness, as well as the power of God, is infinitely beyond description.

In order to give my readers a faint description of the scene, they must imagine a chasm eleven miles in circumference, by three in diameter, and over one thousand feet deep. The walls are of solid scoria, and perpendicular with several boiling lakes of liquid fire, the bottom of which is at least a mile in circumference; the stupendous walls of the crater were illuminated by the strong light of the fire; the gas which rushed up to escape from its confinement in the fiery depths, was throwing up a thousand streams at once into the air seventy-five or one hundred feet, with a monotonous sound as of heavy surf breaking on a rock-bound shore, combined with the hissing, rushing roar of a vast conflagration, while a huge

column of smoke, which seemed to be converted into flame by the light of the fire, rising a thousand feet above the crater, and which is seen in a clear night at least fifty miles, added to the imposing effect of the scene, and I have never had my nerves put to such a test, as they were while seated on the brink of this frightful abyss, with my feet hanging over the edge, surveying this magnificent display of Almighty Power. Compared with this, what are the proudest works of art. Man may look on his cities, his catacombs, his machinery, but let the man most famed for wisdom and power, be seated for ten minutes on the brink of this fiery abyss, and a sense of his nothingness will thrill through every part of his little soul. And yet, while almost breathless by the intensity of the feelings awakened by this scene, it dwindled into nothing as I thought of that day fixed by the eternal fiat of Omnipotence, when this whole world, its continents and islands, its oceans and seas, should be exhibited to a congregated world in the same state as the fiery gulf below.

The commodore immediately ordered us away from our fearful proximity to the crater, where in our recklessness we had perched ourselves, and we all sat together for some hours in inexpressible admiration and wonder. The night was dark, and the aspect of the whole scene was more imposing on that account; and while we were sitting there, a new place opened on the side of the crater, opposite to us, and a stream of liquid fire ran down into the bottom of the abyss, winding its way along among the cones and spires of scoria with serpentine course, beautifully marked by its own light, now turning some corner in a narrow

stream, now widening out into a lake as it filled up some hollow in its bed, until at length it emptied itself into the great sea of fire. It was not until after midnight that we reached the encampment.

On the 17th, the natives complained of their fatigue and lameness so much, that Capt. Wilkes concluded to remain at the volcano until the day following. We spent the day in walking about, and going down into the crater. Mr. Budd, Mr. Eld and myself missed our path, and walked so far out of the way, that we did not get back in season to go to the bottom; we were descending into the crater, when we met the commodore and his attendants coming out. One of the natives who attended the commodore could speak a little English tolerably well, and he told Mr. Eld, with his usual quaintness of expression, "that if he went to the bottom it would be dark before he would get out, and that he would fall into some of the holes and *kill his neck.*"

This evening I was again at the place that commanded a full view of the largest fire, and it evidently seemed much larger than it was the night before, and we saw that it was rapidly increasing; several new places had opened about the bottom, and the noise was much louder. The lava was spouting very high at the northern end of the molten sea, and a rapid current was flowing to the southward and westward. The commodore, Mr. Brinsmaide, Dr. Judd, Mr. Budd, and Mr. Eld joined the party of seamen about 8 o'clock, and it was the opinion of us all, that in a few days the whole bottom of this vast crater would be one sea of liquid fire.

Next morning early we struck our tents, and, as

soon as possible, resumed our journey towards the summit of Mouna Roa. The base of this mountain is about twelve miles from the volcano in a direct line, but to follow the path the distance is much greater. The road during this day was much more rugged and uncomfortable, leading over an extensive bed of rough lava. A few dwarfish trees and shrubs, for miles, were the only productions to be met with. After passing this we passed over some uneven prairie land, and encamped about 3 P. M. on the summit of a lofty hill. The natives came up to us one after another, and as they arrived, immediately set to work building their huts for the night, and in two hours we had an encampment of seven tents and forty-five huts. The natives displayed more ingenuity and celerity in the art of hut building than I have seen among them in any other way. Each hut had a large fire before it, and when the night set in, the scene was highly interesting; the huts were built in a circle around the tents, and the whole encampment made quite an imposing village. Our elevation was 4500 feet above the level of the sea.

The next morning, Dec. 19th, we resumed our journey and traveled about eight miles, and again encamped on the side of the mountain. The lava here had a much more ancient appearance, the shrubbery and herbage more sickly and sallow. Elevation 6000 feet. Therometer 48 degrees, Fahrenheit.

This part of the country is dry, and persons traveling here are often obliged to go several days without water. The whole of this vast mountain is perforated with caves, so numerous, indeed, that we visited five in one day, some of them of unknown extent.

One of them was carved and finished in a style that bore a close resemblance to the works of art. A projection ran along on both sides, elegantly moulded, about three feet high, and perfectly smooth,—making a splendid seat nearly 300 feet in length. The floor was smooth, and the whole cave bore evident marks of having been, at some period, a subterraneous passage, leading from some crater, through which had flowed a stream of boiling lava, and probably it is through such passages as this that the lava has flowed, which has so completely inundated the whole island.

Having followed the passage nearly half a mile, we came to an opening in the floor, and getting down on the fragments of lava which lay underneath, we found a second passage as spacious as the first, running parallel with it; having followed this second passage about half a mile, we came to another opening, and looking down, we saw another passage leading under this. How far it extended we did not ascertain. Being disappointed in our search for water, we concluded to go no further; the water was dripping from the roof in a thousand places, but the floor was too porous to retain it. The roof was beautifully coated with stalactite, resembling stucco work. This is formed, probably, from particles of lime and salt, which are dissolved by the water that passes through this cave, and is admitted through the overhanging arch;—these are pendant like icicles, and some of them acquire the length of three or four feet.

In two of the caves we visited, we found water; being thoroughly filtered by its passage through the lava, it was as clear as a crystal, extremely cold, and

very sweet. In a distant part of one of the caves we found the bones of some birds, and the remains of a human skeleton. The bones were much decayed, but enough of them remained to show that they belonged to the human species.

On Monday morning, Dec. 21st, we again struck our tents and resumed our journey up the mountain. The road was precipitous, and our ascent tiresome; the whole mountain seemed to be a mass of lava. There are some craters on the summit, and it is probable that the whole of this vast mountain has been ejected from them and their outlets.

From the appearance of this island, so far as I am able to judge, it might with great propriety be termed "Terra del Fuego," which signifies, in English, the land of fire. Judging from the quantities of lava now on the surface, and the quantities that must have run into the sea, there must be an immense vacuum under this island. Nothing here relieves the dreary grey of the lava, excepting here and there a small tuft of stunted shrubbery, which takes root in the crevices of the rock. I saw no birds or animals at this place, or any thing living, except what belonged to the party. The air is sensibly colder; the clouds were then rolling below us, and their appearance was often grand and majestic. We were now about fifty miles inland, but from this height we can see the surf of the ocean breaking on the beach. Our elevation on the evening of the 21st, was 9000 feet. Thermometer 40 deg. At sunrise on the morning of the 22d, the weather was much colder. Thermometer 37 deg. The natives were mostly naked, and the cold seemed to frighten them. Dr. Judd, Serg. Stearns, and one

of the seamen went on, when the party encamped, to the summit, and returned at sunset, bringing some ice and snow with them. When the natives saw it, they all shouted "*oury miti*,"—meaning, not good.

About 9 A. M., the commodore and some of the seamen, together with as many of the natives as were able to go up, started for the summit, with some of the instruments, the portable house, and some of the tents. Lieut. Budd, Dr. Pickering, Mr. Eld and three seamen, remained at the encampment, to send on the natives as they arrived with such instruments as were wanted. At 4 P. M., some of the officers returned from the summit, and brought information that one of the seamen had been taken sick, and was lying on the rocks, unable to get up. No compensation could induce the natives to venture in search of him. I started alone, just at dark, but could not find him. The night shut in dark and rainy, and our tent was but a poor protection from the inclemency of the weather. A number of natives were comfortably lodged in the tents, but no inducement could get them out, to assist in getting some articles which we wanted to make our shelter better.

Dr. Judd, Mr. Eld and Dr. Pickering, went up the mountain on the 23d, accompanied by as many natives as could be hired to ascend. Mr. Eld went in search of William Longley, the man who was sick, and returned with information at sunset, that he was better, and had gone up the mountain. At 10 o'clock, fifty seamen arrived from the ship, under Lieut. Alden, and remained with us until the next morning.

During the 24th, the weather was in unison with the face of the country. The clouds, which had been

collecting round the foot of the mountain, rose towards noon, and enveloped us in a misty veil, with occasionally drizzling showers of rain. The tents were insufficient to hold us all, and a party of the seamen repaired to an adjacent cave, and slept very comfortably. About 7 o'clock, a few natives came down from the summit to the cave, and informed us that Longley had not been found, and that general fears were entertained that he was dead; the night being excessively dark and foggy, further search was deferred until the next morning. At 7 A. M., the seamen were sent to the summit with the large pendulum, and journeyman clocks, and other instruments. At 11 o'clock, thirty-four natives arrived from the ship with provisions for the men and officers. At 3 o'clock, I was suddenly seized with a violent pain in the head; several others of the seamen, and some of the officers, were affected in the same way. It was attributed to the rarity of the air at so great an elevation.

At sunset the scouts returned, but brought no intelligence of Longley. All the seamen were employed in carrying up the instruments,—most of the natives having become discouraged at an elevation of 9000 feet, and returned home. Their clothing consisted of a narrow strip of *tappa* tied round the loins, and a scanty blanket of the same material over the shoulders—leaving the body, arms and legs, entirely naked and exposed. Such apparel could not be comfortable where the thermometer falls to 37 deg., particularly to those, who, from childhood, had been accustomed to a temperature of from 70 to 80 degrees.

At sunset, one of the residents returned from the summit, and informed us that Longley had been found,

crawling on his hands and knees over the rocks. He said he had been lying near the track, and that he had frequently seen people passing and repassing close to him, but that he was unable to travel, and consequently had been exposed to the cold and rain for three days and nights.

CHAPTER XIII.

Ascent of the Mountain continued—The Lava—Fatigue and Exposure of the Journey—Descent into the Crater—The Basin—Severity of the Weather—Return to the Ship—Visit of the Chief.

> "Pleasing were many scenes, but most to me,
> The solitude of vast extent, untouched
> By the hand of art, where nature sowed herself,
> And reaped her crops;—whose garments were the clouds,
> Whose organ-choir, the voice of many waters;
> Whose banquets, morning dews; whose lovers, flowers;
> Whose orators, the thunderbolts of God;
> Whose palaces, the everlasting hills;
> Whose ceiling, heaven's unfathomable blue;
> And from whose rocky turrets, battled high,
> Prospects immense spread out on all sides around,
> Lost now between the welkin and the main,
> Now walled with the hills that slept above the storm."

The road above our encampment grew more precipitous and uneven, and as we passed up the mountain, the weather grew rapidly colder. We stopped at Longley's tent, and found him slowly improving; af-

terward we proceeded to the middle station, under Lieut. Alden. From here we went to the last encampment of the seamen, visiting on our way a spacious cave, containing a large pond of water. This pond was frozen over, the ice of which was two or three feet thick, while large icicles were hanging from the roof. It was here that we first discovered snow; it had drifted into the crevices of the lava, giving it a peculiar aspect of fleecy whiteness.

The more prominent parts of the lava were bare. When we reached the last encampment of the seamen, the weather and mountains were alike wintry and dreary; the black masses of lava were contrasted with the drifts of snow, and a strong, piercing wind from the westward, sweeping along the sides of the mountain, howled among the spires and cones of lava, like Boreas among the shorn branches of a forest in a North American winter. In many places the lava was piled in detached masses, bearing an exact resemblance to the cinders from a blacksmith's forge. Sometimes these fields of *climpers*, as they are called, are bare to the extent of several miles. When we left the encampment of the seamen, we were obliged to travel over a field of them, at least a mile and a quarter in extent. We arrived at head quarters about 3 o'clock, P. M., when the wind was so strong that we all commenced building a strong wall as high as we could reach, with these climpers, to protect the tents from the force of the wind. The commodore and Mr. Eld worked with us, and as hard as the best of us. The markee of the commodore was pitched within thirty yards of the largest crater, on the summit. This crater was then dormant; no fire was visible

about it, but through several fissures in and about it, there were constantly emitted streams of sulphurous smoke and hot ashes, a positive proof of the fiery state of the regions below, sooner or later to burst forth in eruptions from this crater. It is nine miles in circumference, by three in diameter, and about 1000 feet deep. The bottom is rough and black; the sloping sides, nearly to the bottom, are covered with snow. At night, one of the tents made of new cotton canvas, was rent several feet by the force of the tempest above, notwithstanding the protection of the wall. It was not a steady breeze, but would one minute blew a living gale, and the next a perfect calm ensued.

At sunrise, on the morning of the 29th, I left headquarters and returned to the lower station, under Lieut. Budd, at which time Longley was ordered to be brought down to our encampment. In consequence of the peculiar state of the weather, the sudden transition from a mild climate to that of great severity, together with our extraordinary fatigue and exposure, there was considerable sickness among our number. One after another had fallen victims, and the sick list was presenting a fearful aspect. We had found the natives of little service to us, after reaching that part of the mountain where the cold was sensibly increased. Our labors had necessarily become very arduous.

The ascent, owing to the rough surface of the lava, was certain destruction to shoe leather. We often wore out one pair of shoes per week; in consequence of this, several of the seamen, being entirely destitute of shoes, were ordered by the commodore to remain until shoes should arrive from the ship. Ninety-five

natives arrived on the 30th, from the ship, with provisions. On the same day, orders came down from the commodore, to break up the middle station. Lieut. Alden, who had command there, was ordered to the lower station, and Lieut. Budd of the latter, was ordered to the summit. We immediately began to move the provisions from the lower station up to the summit, with the stores which were in the possession of Mr. Budd, who remained at the middle station until the next morning. Our elevation was 11,500 feet at this time.

We struck the tents at the middle station, and removed them to the summit on the following day. The instruments were then taken up, and the day was passed in setting them up, and pitching our tents. We had then reached an elevation of 13,000 feet. Here the weather was excessively cold, yet there was a clear and invigorating atmosphere. We were forcibly reminded of the propriety of making immediate improvements around our tents, preparatory to an exposure to the rigors of the wintry weather, and chilling blasts of our elevated position.

At 9 o'clock, A. M., two seamen went down into the crater, and at half past 11, two more of us followed them. The path down leads over beds of climpers, and the innumerable wide and deep gaps told most plainly the violent convulsions of the earth, while in the act of emitting from its bosom its stores of liquid fire. After descending the first precipice, of a height little less than two hundred feet, we traveled over an extensive bed of lava, composed of beautiful colors, and in every shape that the imagination can conjecture;—sometimes like the ruffled bosom of the ocean,

sometimes rising in cones, and at other times piled up in rugged and uneven masses, but every where rent by wide and deep gaps. We traveled about two miles, when we approached the brink of the crater at the south-west corner. The descent was extremely dangerous on this side; the bank was sloping, but very steep, and composed of loose masses of broken lava, in color resembling the granite of Massachusetts. The height of this part above the bottom of the crater, was at least eight hundred feet, and gave some idea of the danger of the ascent. I suppose that in descending this eight hundred feet, the base would not exceed two hundred feet from a perpendicular. To start one of these loose stones would have been inevitable destruction to the adventurer, but we had started to go to the bottom, and we did not intend to relinquish our plan. We began the descent, and in half an hour were safely landed at the bottom of the crater. As we descended, the experiment was made still more dangerous by patches of snow that covered many chasms, and by shelving over the larger masses of lava, would have deceived the traveler to his inevitable destruction, but for our constant and extreme caution.

Having accomplished about two thirds of the descent, we came upon a fissure in the bank, from which a column of hot steam was constantly emitted; the snow around this was discolored as it fell by the heat of the steam, and under its protection a beautiful crop of green herbs and lovely flowers was growing, singularly contrasted with snow and the grey appearance of the rocks around it. About 150 feet below this little plat of verdure, we came upon a small

round hole about three inches in diameter, from which issued a strong current of hot air without steam, but bringing with it a large quantity of hot ashes. The fire had burst from the sides of the crater, within two hundred yards of the top, during the last eruption, and poured its floods of liquid fire into the crater, overleaping in its descent, a precipice of at least 200 feet perpendicular, into a basin of about one acre in extent. When the basin filled, it flowed down into the bottom of the crater. The lava in this basin was a beautiful shining olive color, but it was brittle, and in walking over a heap of charcoal when we reached the bottom, the scene was awfully grand and majestic. From the surface, the bottom looked even and smooth, but when we stood on the bottom nothing could exceed the wildness and sublimity of the scene, and we saw a good illustration of the awful power of the subterraneous fires. Rocks weighing 5000 or 6000 tons were tossed one on the other fifty or sixty feet, with apparently the same ease that a pettish child would toss its toys about. The bottom, like the surface, was full of fissures and chasms, from which the steam was rushing with a hissing sound, like a huge engine letting off its steam, and which, to men in our situation, was not altogether pleasing.

We spent about an hour in collecting specimens of different colored lava. When we were coming out I trod on a piece of lava, which at first sounded hollow, then crushed beneath my weight; on removing some of the pieces, I found there was a large space filled with glauber salts and sulphur. These drugs abound in great quantities in these craters. At half past 4 o'clock we reached the encampment.

On the 4th of Jan. the weather was colder than it had been previously; the thermometer had fallen to 18 degrees. We hastened our observations as much as circumstances would permit, so that our stay might not be unnecessarily protracted. The elevation of this mountain has long been the subject of dispute; the English admeasurements run from 13 to 17000 feet,—by ours the height is established at something over 13,000 above the level of the sea.

There were indications of a change in the weather; it became rather thick and hazy, while the severity of the cold had somewhat diminished. Another crater was found which was in a south-westerly direction from the principal one. Preparations were immediately made for its measurement, but from the unfavorableness of the weather our operations were considerably retarded. We had an occasional fall of sleet, and a slight snow storm.

A party of seamen came up from the lower station with provisions, wood and fruit. The weather being too cold for the pendulum, the commodore ordered the pendulum house thatched with long grass from the prairie. This house had a heavy "fearnaught" cover over it, and a tent of best cotton canvas over that; the thatching was to go between the "fearnaught" and the house.

It is impossible to place a sailor in a situation that will deprive him of his mirth and jolity; exposed as he is to the most sudden extremes of climate, yet no heat can scorch, or cold congeal the ardor of his temperament; he meets with every kind of danger with the utmost coolness. I have seen the orders of Commodore Wilkes while in the greatest emergency, amid

ice and snow of the Antarctic, obeyed with the same cheerful alacrity as if the ship, at that time, had been lying becalmed within the tropics. Nor is it on the ocean alone that the sailor can be useful; here at Owhyhee, where the men who had been all their lives on shore, at an elevation of 9000 feet, the seamen came up the mountain, "fisted" the instruments—as "jack" has it—and "walked" them up to the summit, laughing, singing and joking each other with as much contempt of the toil as if the whole band had been sent on a party of pleasure; and I think that very few of our American farmers would take these rugged *climpers* and lay more uniform or more permanent walls than those which the seamen built round the encampment on the summit of Mouna Roa.

The whole encampment was covered with snow on the morning of the 8th. After sunrise, however, being quite clear and pleasant, this soon disappeared, and we were able to continue our observations. At night the weather became more unfavorable; it was wintry, dark and tempestuous, while a strong wind blew from the south-west. During this time, our house had blown down and the snow was falling rapidly. The morning of the 9th the sun arose clear and bright; the wind had died away and the clouds looked like a vast field of wool, for below us every thing was tranquil and pleasant. Some of the tents were injured during the night, and a barometer and several thermometers were destroyed by the force of the tempest.

During our stay upon this lofty and desolate mountain, we were exposed to many hardships, and were subject to frequent and sudden changes of tem-

perature. The winds were cold and boisterous, often tempestuous. The pelting storms of mingled snow and sleet rendered our situation exceedingly unpleasant. The snow was carried high in the air by the furious blasts which howled among those bleak, craggy peaks and frightful chasms, giving to the scenery a gloom and dreariness which cannot be easily appreciated. Our tents were fluttering in the strong winds, and our instrument houses were scarcely repaired ere they were rudely scattered among the rocks and fissures of the summit.

Aside from the toils and dangers of our situation, some of its features were somewhat ludicrous. The breeze was "cutting fantastic capers" with us, and fragments of our houses were hurled furiously into the air, falling far down the rough and romantic sides of the mountain. Several acres were literally besprinkled with them, while the "star spangled banner" was proudly waving far above this scene of desolation, on the brink of the crater.

As soon as the necessary survey was completed, we made preparations to break up the encampment, and return to a more congenial climate. Accordingly, the instruments were packed, and the remnant of our tents, houses and furniture, was collected and carried down by the natives and seamen.

When the last of the seamen got outside of the wall, Mr. Budd gave orders to "stand by" the colors; we then gave three cheers, which were echoed back by the crater, and from the walls of the encampment. With the last cheer, one of our number raised the flag staff, and returned our salute; we gave him the answering cheer, which he received with a grateful

flourish of the colors, and then bore the starry standard of Columbia from Pendulum Peak, and probably from the greatest elevation over which it had ever waved. At half past 3 o'clock, we had reached the lower station under Lieut. Alden, which had formerly been the station of Mr. Budd,—ten miles from the summit. At 8 o'clock on the morning of the 17th of January, we left Mr. Alden's tent, and at sunset reached the volcano of Keluare, having traveled over a serpentine and rugged road of at least thirty miles. This distance, to a landsman on a good road, would not be hard, but let a party of landsmen be accustomed to the narrow limits of a ship's decks for two or three years, and then let them take forty or forty-five pounds on their shoulders and attempt to walk over these *climpers* for thirty miles in eight hours, and I am sure, unless they possessed the enterprise and perseverance of the sailor, they would not accomplish half the distance.

The weather continued cool, and our accommodations were still insufficient to protect us from the severity of the season. The natives were unable to descend at an equal rate with the seamen, in consequence of which our tents did not all arrive in season for the night. Some of our number took shelter with the natives, in huts previously constructed.

On the morning of the 18th, the wind was strong from the northward, and while cooking breakfast one of the huts caught fire, and for a few moments threatened the destruction of the whole encampment. It was really interesting to see the manoeuvres of the seamen at that moment; some were darting through the flames, rescuing the property of their shipmates;—

some stationed themselves between the huts and the commodore's tent, ready to tear down the huts in case the fire could not be extinguished before it reached that point, and others tore down the burning building, and stopped the progress of the flames. The fire was soon extinguished and but little damage was done.

The commodore, Mr. Budd and Mr. Eld, with a party of seamen, went down into the crater to examine the largest fire. Mr. Budd, with six seamen, went down to the bottom of the crater, where we ventured within ten feet of one of the boiling lakes; here the surface of the dry lava was so hot that any wood would ignite in a very short time. Dr. Judd, on the preceding day, ventured still nearer, and dipped a frying pan full of the boiling lava, but the crust on which he stood bent like thin ice, and he was only saved by the prompt assistance of an attending native.

From this station several parties were sent in advance to the ship. At Kappaohee we overtook a party that had been previously despatched. We made a short tarry at Paoli, situated on the route from Kappaohee to the ship.

This town is beautifully situated in a wood; the clearing may be about 150 or 200 acres in extent, highly fertile, producing sugar cane, tarro, breadfruit and potatoes; all kinds of fruit and ginger are spontaneous productions of the soil. At night we arrived at Wyakea. This town is the largest on this side of the island; it is built at the head of Byron's Bay. Next morning we reached the ship.

In a short time afterward, the remaining part of our company arrived, having followed the track of the

lava, as it coursed its way from the boiling crater down the sides of the mountain and emptied itself at last into the ocean. Several boats were constantly employed in surveying the harbor, and gleaning necessary information. A partial survey had been made by Lord Byron during the year 1825, while in the Frigate Blonde.

Having completed the survey of the harbor, and made such observations and researches in the island as were thought necessary, we got underway and stood to sea, bound to Lahaina, island of Maui, the residence of the king and royal family. The wind during the day was very light, therefore our progress was slow; but as the evening shades appeared, enveloping the surrounding mountains in obscurity, a gentle breeze sprung up, and on the following morning by sunrise, the wild mountains which overhang the district of Lahaina were in distinct view, and by the aid of a propitious breeze and a favorable current, we advanced rapidly to the anchorage, where we arrived about 2 o'clock. The place is far more beautiful than any we had visited among the islands, and is rendered doubly interesting from the fact that it is the royal residence, and also the headquarters of the mission. The entire district, stretching nearly three miles along the sea-side, is covered with luxuriant groves, not only of the cocoa-nut, but also of the breadfruit and of the koa, an ornamental tree, resembling, at a distance, a large and flourishing full-topped apple tree;—while banana, plantain and sugar-cane are abundant, and extend almost to the beach, on which a fine surf constantly rolls. The view here presented was pure indian in all its features, from the

bare and lofty trunks of the cocoa-nut, with their tufted summits, nodding like plumes in the breeze, to the thatching of a rude hut, here and there peeping from the broad leaves of the plantain, and the richness of more lowly growth.

Lahaina, Maui, March 8th, 1841. This day commenced with great preparations to receive his Hawaiian Majesty on his official visit to our ship. Life lines were put on the yards on the preceding day, and the men stationed for manning the yards. There was a great display of epaulettes and gold lace, swords, and cocked hats. His Royal Highness made his appearance at 1 o'clock, and when he entered on board, all were anxious to catch a glimpse of the royal personage. The king's retinue was not as numerous as it was in former times, but presented a great contrast in the manners and external appearance of its members. The king was splendidly dressed in full uniform, with cocked hat epaulettes, sword and a gold star on his breast, while the distinguished chieftains wore rich military uniforms.

Our marine corps was paraded on the quarter deck, and went through several evolutions of the manual exercise for the amusement of His Royal Highness, and our band, such as it was, played several fine airs. The king's retinue was composed of fine looking men, who conducted themselves with much propriety, like well-bred gentlemen. The king was then about twenty-five or six years of age, had a commanding figure, appeared graceful and much at his ease. He was entertained in the cabin by Capt. Wilkes, where a sumptuous dinner had been prepared for the occasion.

When he made his appearance over the gangway the yards were manned, and again when he left, and at the same time the men on the yards gave him three cheers, which he acknowledged by waving his cocked hat. Before sitting down to dinner, he and his suit were conducted to the different parts of the ship, accompanied by Captain Wilkes and most of the officers. When taken on the berth deck, it was lighted fore and aft, and the tin ware of the messes was burnished bright, and set out in front of the dispensary; the yeoman's store-room was fitted up with unusual splendor and all the officers' rooms on the berth deck lighted up brilliantly;—the whole, no doubt made quite an interesting scene to him.

He returned on shore at 5 o'clock, P. M., in the captain's gig. A few days after, he was invited to dine in the ward room, on which occasion he was not dressed in uniform. He was attended by the same noble personages who were with him on his official visit. It is said that he makes free use of wine and ardent spirits, but on these occasions he drank very sparingly.

MAUI.

Lahaina, the principal town on the island, and residence of the king and royal family, is considered the most healthy island in the group. Lahaina is quite a respectable looking town for the Sandwich Islands, considering the rude state of barbarism from which they have so lately emerged. It is on a semi-circle, covering a handsome plain, which recedes to some distance, where the land rises abruptly and breaks into gulleys and broken, romantic peaks. The *Roads*,

in which is the only anchorage, I should consider unsafe for vessels to lie at anchor, particularly in the winter season, when the gusts of wind are very violent and frequent; there is also a strong current between Mauri and Ranai. The bottom is sandy and very deep, and vessels are often liable to drag by the change of the current. Lahaua-Luna may be termed the seat of knowledge among the islands. The high school is a very worthy institution and is well conducted. The scholars who have been regularly taught in all the branches here, are smart men, when contrasted with the other natives, and worthy of the nation to which they belong. There were admitted from the first of June to the 1st Jan. 1841, fifty-five—two of whom had completed their studies. The different branches taught, are reading, writing, arithmetic, natural theology, scriptural history, geography and mathematics.

The building is large and capacious. The spacious hall in the second story is used for the chapel; the third story is the library or lecture room, containing an apparatus to explain natural history, chemistry, &c. There are fine collections of minerals and curiosities, obtained from different parts of the world, with a tolerably good skeleton, and one of their ancient gods, placed behind the door as you enter the room.

In one of my subsequent visits on shore, I had the satisfaction of visiting the palace of Kamhameha. I felt much anxiety to see it, simply because it had the name of a palace. I saw four tolerably well finished oil paintings, representing Alexander the Great, field marshal Blucher, Tamehameha ii. and his wife, who died in England.

We shipped several men out of the fort, who had been confined here for several months to hard labor. This is one of the wise(?) laws enacted by Mr. Richards, the king's secretary and adviser, and approved by the king. If one half of the stories respecting Mr. Richards be true, and if there is any law to punish men for crimes, it is highly probable that if he had not come to the Sandwich Islands, he might have had an opportunity to serve a portion of his time in the State Prison, or to labor in chains.

CHAPTER XIV.

Visit of the Missionaries—Survey of the Harbor—Embarkation—Arrival at the Columbia River—Description—Arrival at Protection Island—Survey—Natives—Admiralty Inlet—Meteor—Observance of the "4th"—Accident.

"As yet, amid this elemental war
That scatters desolation from afar,
Nor toil, nor hazard, nor distress appear
To sink the seamen with unmanly fear.
Though their firm hearts no pageant honor boasts,
They *scorn* the *wretch* that trembles at his post;
Who from the face of danger strives to turn,
Indignant from the social hour they spurn.
No future ills unknown, their souls appal,
They know no danger, or they scorn it all!
A short repose alone their thoughts implore,
Their harassed powers by slumber to restore."

On the 12th of March, we were favored with a visit, which differed essentially from many former

ones, in which the pomp and display of "crowned heads" formed some of the more prominent features. Our visitors on this occasion, were the missionaries and their families. We could but observe the contrast. In one case, there was a gaudy display of glittering toys,—indexes of the degree of refinement and taste of the wearers—and in the other, a "crown of righteousness" was possessed, whose beauty shall never fade away. One governed by force of arms, physical superiority, the other moulded the soul, bringing all into subservience to the "law of love."

During our stay here, the surveys were commenced as usual. On one of these excursions the Leopard was lost; the crew were rescued, though they very narrowly escaped a watery grave. These were soon completed, and preparations were made to embark. At 8 o'clock, A. M., on the 16th, we got underway, and directed our course to the Columbia River. The services of Mr. Edwin Butler, an American, had been secured as a pilot, previously to leaving the island. The first few days of our voyage passed off very pleasantly; the weather was decidedly fine. In a short time, however, it gradually grew cooler, rendering extra clothing necessary. The only objects to beguile the tedious monotony of the hours, were the blue sky above, and the ocean beneath, through which we were ploughing, and now and then a lonely bird of the aquatic species, flying over our vessel, to let us know we were not alone. Some days after our embarkation, all hands were called to muster, and the rules and regulations of the Exploring Expedition were read, for the information of those men who

shipped at Oahee, and such as probably never heard them before.

At daylight on the morning of the 28th, we heard the cheerful cry of "land ho!" from the mast head. We had a fine breeze, and every prospect of reaching our intended haven, but

> "Disappointments lurk in many a prize,
> As bees in honey; that sting with surprise."

At 10 o'clock, we entered a strong tide rip, and soon after came within sight of the Columbia River. The wind was then moderate, but had been blowing very fresh the day previous; when standing close in we found the bar breaking furiously entirely across it. Capt. Wilkes consulted Mr. Butler, the pilot, who advised him to stand off, for he considered it unsafe at that time to attempt an entrance.

The river enters the Pacific between two points of land, one on the north called Cape Disappointment, or Cape Hancock, in lat. 46 deg. 18 min.; the other is called Point Adams, which is seven miles southeast from the former. From each of these points, a sand bar runs into the water, above which the waves of the Pacific, on the one side, and the torrents of the Columbia on the other, meet with terrific violence, producing a most formidable line of breakers. These circumstances render the entrance and departure of vessels hazardous at all seasons, and almost impossible when the winds are high. The depth of water between the bars, is thirty feet at the lowest; no vessel drawing more than fourteen feet, can, however, proceed far up the river, on account of the irregulari-

ties of the channel. The river, like others in North America, is said to abound in fish, particularly in salmon, which ascend all its branches, even up to the Blue Mountains, affording the principal means of subsistence to all the natives along the coast; many from the interior also repair to this river in the fishing season, for the purpose of procuring their winter's supply.

The land about the sea-coast is moderately high, but at a short distance in the interior it is very mountainous; from the appearance of the gigantic trees, however, I am of the opinion that the soil must be good.

On the following day, April 29th, we squared away for Puget Sound, distant 120 miles north-east from Columbia River. We proceeded on our course with a fine breeze, but had thick weather until 11 o'clock, when we were suddenly arrested by the cry of "breakers on the lee bow!" It was reported to Capt. Wilkes, who lost no time in getting upon deck, at which time all the studding sails were taken in, and the ship hauled "close on a wind;" shortly after, we sounded, and found that we were in five fathoms of water. At this time we passed the points of rocks not more than a stone's throw distant. Had we continued our course for five minutes longer, we must have been dashed in pieces against the rocks, and as the result of such a circumstance, inevitable death must have been the consequence.

On the morning of the 30th, the weather was still foggy, so much so indeed, that we could not venture to run in for the land. We saw an abundance of geese and ducks flying in every direction. At 10

o'clock, the weather clearing up a little, we made sail and stood in for Puget Sound. At 4 o'clock we passed Cape Flattery and entered the Straits of Juan de Fuca. The shores are composed of low sandy cliffs, overhanging beaches of sand or stones; from them the land ascends gradually to the foot of the mountain, which rises abruptly to a great height within a few miles. The country here is thickly wooded, but affords but little variety in its growth, being principally cedar and spruce, some of which are very lofty.

During the evening several canoes passed near us with indians in them, who seemed very anxious that we should heave to for them; several attempted to catch hold of the ship, but were unsuccessful. Their dress consisted of a skin, thrown over the shoulders and fastened round the neck, leaving the lower extremities bare.

We continued to beat in this sound with a head wind until the 2d of May, when we were favored with a fine wind; we made sail and at 8 o'clock passed Protection Island, and in about an hour afterward, came to anchor in thirty fathoms of water in the harbor of Port Discovery. This is the only harbor immediately on the Straits of Juan de Fuca, and is situated near the south-east angle. It is safe for ships of any size; it runs southward from the straits into the land and is defended from the violence of the waves by Protection Island, which stretches partly across its entrance on the north. Vancouver says in his book, "when he was engaged in surveying these straits, that he never had occasion to anchor, but

always hauled close in to the banks and made fast to a tree."

Soon after coming to anchor we were visited by a canoe having in it two indians; one of them came up the gangway and asked, in broken English, if we were from Boston. This led us to believe that the first American vessel trading here, was from that place, as the indians seemed to know of no other place in the United States. They called all of us Bostonians, while they called the English King George.

On the morning of May 3d, at daylight, several boats were sent on surveying duty. The land every where in the neighborhood is moderately high, very broken and thickly covered with wood. The mountains in the interior are very high, and present quite a variety in their shape and appearance; the tops of some are seen above the clouds, which are covered with everlasting snow, and afford a striking contrast to the valleys near the sea, which are covered with verdure, and trees in full bloom.

We were at this time on our native continent, although more than three thousand miles from the place of our birth, yet I could not resist the sensations kindled by the remembrance of "dear home;" all the emotions incident to natural attachment and early prejudices played around my heart. . . . .

We had been literally surrounded with canoes all the morning; most of them were loaded with a variety of fish, venison and bears' meat, all of which they bartered at very moderate prices, in exchange for knives, fishhooks, old clothes and files, the principal articles for which they seemed anxious. They par-

ticularly valued our files; for one we could purchase a salmon weighing upwards of forty pounds.

These natives are a meagre, dirty race of savages; they have no fixed habitations, but, like a snail, carry their houses with them, and seldom stop more than two days in a place. They all have their heads flattened by compression in infancy, which disfigures them to such a degree that they look more like monsters than human beings. They have small eyes, flat noses and wear their hair long, both men and women.

Our stay at this place was not of long continuance. At dawn, May 6th, we made necessary preparations, and sailed, beating out of the harbor. After clearing the point which forms the harbor, we changed our course and ran down the coast to the eastward, a distance of about twelve miles from Protection Island, from which point we entered Admiralty Inlet, which penetrates the continent southward from the straits more than ninety miles, terminating near the forty-seventh degree of latitude, in a bay named by Vancouver, Puget Sound. Hood's canal is a branch of this inlet, nearly opposite which we came to anchor, the wind and tide being against us.

The country surrounding Admiralty Inlet is beautiful, fertile, and in every respect agreeable; and the bay, with its numerous arms stretching into the interior, must offer great advantages for commercial intercourse hereafter. The country here is extensively covered with trees of a gigantic growth, and from their appearance, I think some are well adapted to ship and house building. We anchored opposite a piece of table land about two miles in circumference,

the most beautiful spot I ever beheld. It was perfectly level, as if made so by artificial workmanship, covered with green grass about two feet high, and variegated with different kinds of shrubbery, and fringed with a variety of vegetation. It affords a delightful prospect, especially in this high latitude, and would make a neat location for a village or city, and probably, at some future period, will become a flourishing settlement.

We got underway the next day, and commenced beating up the bay for Nasqually, and on the 11th of May, came to anchor off Nasqually, at the head of Puget Sound. Soon after coming to anchor, we were visited by Mr. Anderson, agent for the "Hudson's Bay Company," at this station. Capt. McNeal, commander of the company's steam boat Beaver; Mr. Wilson of the American Mission to the Oregon Territory, and Doct. Richmond, physician to the mission, comprised the whole number of residents here, except some of the half-breed race, and a few Canadians, servants of the "Hudson's Bay Company."

On the 17th, the expedition of boats under Lieut. Case, left the ship on a surveying cruise. Also an expedition to the interior of Oregon Territory was projected,—composed of the following gentlemen, viz. Lieut. Johnson, Doct. Pickering, Naturalist, Mr. Breckenridge, Horticulturist, Mr. Waldron, and T. A. Stearns, Q. M. G. The most satisfactory results were anticipated from these competent gentlemen, in every department of science. On the following day, Capt. Wilkes, accompanied by Mr. Drayton and purser Waldron, left the ship for the Columbia River.

At ten minutes past 8 o'clock, on the 31st, a meteor of immense magnitude and brilliancy shot across the heavens in a north-west direction, illuminating the heavens to such an extent that there was a resemblance to a sheet of fire, till it nearly reached the horizon, when it exploded, sending off myriads of corruscations in every direction. When it first commenced its flight, it was exceedingly slow in its descent, but as it increased its distance towards the horizon, it increased its velocity considerably, until it burst. Many old seamen on board never witnessed a meteor half so large, nor one whose light remained so long visible. From the time it was first seen until it entirely disappeared, was *one hour and twenty-five minutes.*

On our arrival at this place we were expecting to join the Peacock and Schooner, but in this we were disappointed; they parted from us some time before, and were to be at the Columbia River two months previous to that time. Fears were entertained in reference to their safety. From the importance of this position it was decided to make critical surveys of the harbor and its vicinity. Accordingly, temporary houses were erected for that purpose, and other necessary arrangements made. The carpenter deposited a sealed bottle under the corner of one of the houses, containing a piece of paper with the following inscription :—

" Though far from our homes, yet still in our land
True yankee enterprise will ever expand,
And publish to all each side of the main,
We triumphed once and can do it again.
A problem, a problem, oh ! hear great and small,
The true owners of the country are still on the soil,

While Jonathan and John Bull are growling together
For land which by right belongs not to either.
Let philosophers listen, and solve the question
Which has troubled the statesmen of each nation,
By what right the "Big Bull" claims sustenance here,
While he has plenty of pasturage elsewhere."

Lines written by R. P. R.

Observatory of the U. S. Ship Vincennes, Charles Wilkes, Esq., Commander in Chief of the U. S. S. S. and Exploring Expedition, by Amos Chick, of Portland, Maine, Carpenter of the U. S. S. Vincennes, June, 1841.

Mr. Dyes, assistant to the scientific corps, deposited in the same bottle two pieces of American coin,—one a cent coined in 1817, and the other a dime coined in 1838. The paper was enclosed in parchment and well secured in the bottle.

On the 12th of June, Thomas Harden, officers' cook, and John McKean, ship's cook, having been three days lost in the woods, were found by a white and some indians who were sent in search of them. When found they were so exhausted as not to be able to walk to the ship;—horses were procured for them. They had eaten nothing since leaving the ship.

July 4th coming on Sunday, we celebrated the 5th, commencing in the morning with a national salute of twenty-six guns, which were fired at the observatory on shore. Capt. Wilkes gave a dinner and invited the officers to it. An ox was roasted whole for the crew, on a plain about one mile from the ship. At 9 o'clock, every man and officer was ordered on shore, except Mr. Vanderford, who was left in charge of the ship. On landing, the men proceeded up the hill to the ob-

servatory, where Capt. Wilkes was residing, there to await his orders. At 10 o'clock the procession was formed and marched in order, the starboard watch in advance, the marines in the centre, and the larboard watch bringing up the rear. We proceeded through a narrow strip of wood about half a mile, when we came to the company's fort; there we halted and formed in front of it, and gave three cheers, which were returned by the people in the fort, and answered by us. The procession was again formed and marched as before, about one mile further, when we came to a deep valley,—crossing which we came to a plain several miles in circumference, in which Doct. Richmond's house is situated.

Here was the place intended for the exhibitions of the day; various kinds of amusements were proposed, in which Capt. Wilkes took an active part. Every thing went on well for a time, and bade fair for a day of recreation and pleasure, but soon an accident occurred, which could not but disturb the feelings of all. At 12 o'clock, when firing a salute, Daniel Whitehorn Jr., gunner, while loading one of the guns, it accidently discharged, and lacerated his forearm very seriously. All the integuments, from midway of the forearm to the wrist, were blown off—the carpal extremity of the ulna exposed for about two inches upon the outer face. All the tendons for about three inches from the carpus were much torn. The surgeon having thoroughly examined the wound, decided that it was his duty to recommend the removal of the limb. At the time the accident happened, the weather was quite warm, and tetanus was to be apprehended. All the large blood vessels were either carried

away entirely, or much injured, and the consequences of an attempt to save the arm were much to be dreaded. Dr. Richmond, physician to the mission family, was called upon, who agreed in opinion with our surgeon, that amputation was the only means to insure life. The doctors then stated to the patient their views of the case, and recommended an operation. He declined for the present, and chose to risk an attempt to save the limb.

The amusements proceeded, but not with that spirit with which they were commenced; a deep melancholy seemed to mark the countenance of many. Whitehorn was much esteemed by all his shipmates.

Such events, the sailor is often called upon to witness. Perils and death often surround him. Disease may make a stealthy approach, when far away from the comforts and endearments of home, and the last throes of expiring nature are witnessed by tearful shipmates, and the departed is consigned to his deep, coral bed, unhonored by the respects of sympathizing survivors in the land of his nativity, and the last tokens of affection, by kindred hearts. A boom may strike, a yard break, and a struggling victim is hurled into the foaming waves, to sink beneath its restless waters, with no solacing word of comfort or hope, in the hour of conflict. By the frequent occurrence of such painful incidents, his sympathies are ever awakened, and his better nature constantly developed. He almost instinctively is taught to "Rejoice with those that rejoice, and weep with those that weep."

CHAPTER XV.

General Remarks on Nasqually, &c.—Return to Columbia River — Point Dungeness — Indian Settlement — Natives — San Francisco—Inhabitants.

"Ungrateful task! for no asylum traced,
A passage opened from the watery waste.
Fate seemed to guard with adamantine mound,
The path to every friendly port around.
On deck the watchful helmsman cries aloud,
'Secure your lives—grasp every man a shroud!'
Roused from his trance he mounts with eyes aghast,
When o'er the ship in undulation vast,
A giant surge, down rushes from on high,
And fore and aft, dissevered ruins lie."

GENERAL OBSERVATIONS AND REMARKS ON NASQUALLY, PUGET SOUND.

Situated about half a mile from the sound is a fort or trading post, belonging to the Hudson's Bay Company, composed of upright posts eight or ten feet high, secured with trunnels at top and bottom. At the corner, is a sentry-box or house, large enough to hold fifteen or twenty persons, perforated with holes large enough to admit the muzzle of a musket.

Within this stockade is a number of wooden houses, serving as dwellings, store-houses, magazines and workshops, and also one or two small buildings occupied by the laborers and servants. The nature of the country in this region of the Oregon Territory, will not admit of extensive cultivation, and seems to be best adapted to a pastoral life, especially in the imme-

diate vicinity of the streams and mountains; irrigation must be resorted to, if a large population is to be supported in it. This country, which affords little prospect for the tiller of the soil, is, perhaps, one of the best in the world for grazing.

Every where, in this part of the country, the prairies open wide, covered with a low grass of a most nutritious kind, which remains good throughout the year. In September there are slight rains, at which time the grass commences a luxuriant growth, and in October and November, there is an abundance of green grass, which remains until the ensuing summer; about June, it is ripe in the lower plains, and, drying without being wet, is like our hay in New England; in this state, it remains until the Autumn rains begin to revive it.

The Hudson's Bay Company has here about one thousand sheep, six or eight hundreds of cattle—all of which are in a thriving condition. Wolves are very numerous in this region of the Oregon Territory, and are very destructive to the sheep when they get among them, but the shepherd uses great caution in protecting the sheep from the ravages of these ferocious animals. Upwards of one hundred have been killed by them within the last three years. These animals when pressed with hunger, often attack horses, and I was told that seven were eaten by them in a single night, in this immediate neighborhood. Foxes, deer, and bears are common, but not so numerous as they are in Upper California.

On the evening of the 17th of July, having completed the survey of Puget Sound, and its multifarious arms and bays, and completed the series of observa-

tions, we got underway and left our anchorage off Nasqually, and commenced beating down the bay for Columbia River. A surveying party was sent over land to meet us at the mouth of the river, composed of the following persons. Passed Midshipman Eld, in charge of the party, passed Midshipman Colvocoressis, Mr. Breckenridge, Horticulturist, Simeon A. Stearns, Q. M. S., to assist in the surveys, with two marines and two seamen. At 9 o'clock on the same evening we came to anchor, the wind and tide being against us. On the following morning we got underway and proceeded on our voyage.

At 2 o'clock, P. M. of the 22d, we came to anchor off Point Dungeness, in 12 fathoms of water. Immediately on coming to anchor, three boats were got ready, and were sent on surveying duty for three days. Here we met with the Brig Porpoise. She had been engaged in surveying this part of the sound, and Hood's Canal, for two months.

Another accident happened at this time with powder. Samuel Williams, gunner's mate, was firing a four pounder, for the purpose of measuring a base line by sound; a spark had remained in the gun after its discharge, which communicated with the horn containing about four pounds of powder, while in the act of priming. A terrific explosion followed, but, as if by some miraculous interposition, no very serious injury was done. His hands and arms were burned, though not badly, as the cuticle only was destroyed.

At this anchorage our anchor was scarcely gone, before we were literally surrounded with canoes, bringing salmon, codfish, and venison to sell, which are taken here in great abundance.

On Point Dungeness, is one of the most remarkable settlements of indians seen any where on the sound. They have a stockade of considerable size, in which they retreat when driven to extremities in time of war. Such a retreat is rendered necessary from the frequency of their wars; and since the most of them have obtained guns and ammunition, they are very destructive to each belligerent party. Their prisoners taken in war, they do not murder as many savages do, but keep them as slaves, and make them perform all the more laborious work.

At each corner of this stockade is erected a bust of some of their most distinguished chiefs, roughly carved and constructed of wood; these are venerated and worshiped by the indians. In this place they also deposited their dead, the chiefs always having a separate place allotted to them. Their *Bouri*, or spirit house, is also here.

We remained at this anchorage for six days, during which time we were plentifully supplied with salmon, venison, &c., by the indians.

On the 28th of July, we got underway and proceeded down the Straits of Juan de Fuca, bound to Columbia River. On the 2d of August we were off Cape Flattery. After beating with light and head winds for four days, we succeeded in reaching the outer extremity of the straits, opening into the North Pacific, and were then nearly opposite Clausette Harbor, so named after a tribe of indians inhabiting this part of the coast. At 9 o'clock, a canoe came off to us, bringing fish, &c., for trade. In this party was a chief of some distinction, who stood erect in the canoe, no doubt to render himself more conspicuous. When he

came alongside, Capt. Wilkes asked him if he wished to come on board, to which he replied in broken English in the affirmative; and accordingly he was permitted to come on board. Afterwards several others were permitted to come on board. One or two of them spoke a little English; the chief in particular, spoke many words quite distinctly. The chief informed Capt. Wilkes that opposite to us there was a good harbor, and invited him to go in and anchor.

The stature of these people, like most on this coast, is much below the general standard. The height of an old man who came on board, and who was rather bent with age, was about four feet ten inches, and that of the others was about five feet. Their faces are flat and broad, but quite plump in the young individuals; their skin is smooth,—complexion not very dark, except in some who were smeared with charcoal; their teeth were very white, nose flat and broad, hair black, straight and glossy, and their hands and feet extremely diminutive. The adult females are quite as tall as the men, being from four feet eleven inches to five feet. The features of the children were regular, their complexion clear and by no means dark, their eyes small, and although the form of their faces is flat, their countenances might perhaps be considered pleasing, according to the ideas of beauty which habit has taught us to entertain.

Their hair, which is jet black and very long, hangs loosely about their shoulders, a part of it on each side, being carelessly plaited and sometimes rolled up into an awkward bunch, instead of being neatly tied up on the top of the head. Some of the younger females seem to have much bashfulness and timidity, and

differ very materially from the women in the South Sea Islands, in not being tattooed. The chief was very decently dressed for an indian, and was the only one in the party who was. He was attired in a thin coat which had been originally white, but was then rather worse for wear, and also a little dingy,—blue cloth pantaloons, with a red sash around the waist, and over that a sash belt, composed of different colored beads; also in each ear a string of beads was suspended. He was quite loquacious, and spoke to the captain on many interesting subjects relative to the different tribes of indians with which he was acquainted.

At 3 o'clock we came to anchor in Clausette Harbor;—the first ship, no doubt, that ever anchored here. It has never been properly surveyed, and but little has been known even to the fur traders, probably on account of the savage disposition of the natives, with whom they trade very cautiously; they never trust more than half a dozen on their decks at a time. Capt. Wilkes deemed it important that it should be accurately surveyed, and a chart of it made; therefore two days were occupied in its completion. The harbor is small, but safe for vessels to enter, and will doubtless prove a very useful retreat for vessels trading on the coast when it becomes generally known. On the following day, after completing the survey, we got underway and stood out to sea.

At 8 o'clock on the morning of the 6th, we made the land near the mouth of Columbia River. We fired a signal and shortly afterwards perceived the schooner Flying Fish coming out from the river to meet us. Another ship was also standing in for the harbor at the same time. When the schooner was

coming out, Mr. Knox, commander, saw that the ship was approaching the wrong passage, and immediately fired a shot across his bows, which made him heave to; he then ran along side and informed the captain of his imminent danger. In a few moments more she would have shared the fate of the Peacock, as she was in the same track. She proved to be the American whale ship Orozembo, bound into port for the purpose of recruiting her men. She was supplied from our ship with preserved meats and antiscorbutics. At 10 o'clock we were boarded by Capt. Hudson, who came out in the schooner. We then had the news of the wreck of the Peacock confirmed, which happened on Sunday, the 17th of July, while attempting to cross the bar at Columbia River.

Captain Wilkes, learning the fate of the Peacock, declined venturing over the bar with his vessel, and in the evening joined the brig Porpoise, in which vessel he proceeded over the bar, intending to survey Columbia River,—leaving orders for us to stand off and on until the Schooner should return on the following day.

After an unusual delay, in consequence of bad weather, the Schooner arrived, bringing twenty of the Peacock's crew, and also Captain Ringgold, of the Brig Porpoise, who was to take charge of our ship in the absence of Capt. Wilkes. At twelve o'clock all hands were called to muster, when Capt. Ringgold informed them that he was about to take command of them for a short time, and hoped that their conduct would merit a favorable report to Capt. Wilkes on his joining us at San Francisco. The

broad pendant was hauled down and the coach-whip hoisted in its place.

Shortly after we made sail and squared with a fair wind for Port San Francisco, upper California, where Captain Wilkes intended to join us in about two months.

On the 12th August we stood in for the land and took a view of the land about Cape Blanco, situated in lat. 38 deg. north. The coast every where presents a dreary prospect; and is composed of rocky cliffs and overhanging beaches of stones and sand; from them the land ascends abruptly until it breaks into mountains and ridges, clothed in absolute sterility.

The rains of heaven are often withheld from here for eight and ten months at a time, at which time the sources of vegetation are dried up in most places, except in some valleys which are watered by streams; owing to this circumstance no prospect is here offered to the adventurous husbandman.

On the 14th of August, we were near Port San Francisco, and at 2 o'clock crossed the bar at the entrance of the harbor, in five fathoms of water. We had a fine breeze and glided rapidly and beautifully along. We proceeded up the bay a distance of ten miles, and came to anchor opposite the Spanish settlement of Yerba Bueno, a settlement so called by the Romish missionaries who settled it. There were at anchor also two American ships, and two brigs, one American, and the other Mexican.

Shortly after coming to anchor, we were visited by Capt. Phelps, of the ship Alert of Boston, who informed us of the death of William H. Harrison, Pres-

ident of the United States, which occurred one month after taking the Presidential chair.

We remained at this anchorage until the 16th, when we got underway and beat over to Sansantito or Whaler's harbor, a distance of about five miles, where a supply of fresh water could be obtained, and also fresh provisions. We had been plentifully supplied with fresh beef, but vegetables were scarce and very dear; the Spaniards here, like the indians, are too lazy to cultivate the soil.

A short description of this region of America, probably, may be somewhat interesting.

San Francisco, Upper California, is a deep bay making into the land on the west coast, and is one of the discoveries of Sir Francis Drake in 1579, while running along the coast of America. He, however, did not examine it, but merely mentions that there is such a place. There is no doubt but that the Spaniards knew of its existence long before Drake ever sailed in the Pacific, for while colonizing this country, this place was taken up as one of their early missionary stations, to civilize and christianize the natives; and even to this day there are many remains of the different missionary stations existing. To what extent these missionaries succeeded is not known to any part of the civilized world, except Spain, whose interest it was to keep every thing of this nature a profound secret; this was also their policy in reference to their discoveries and interior researches, fearing that some other country might supersede them, and reap the benefits.

Whether this part of the coast was ever thickly inhabited by the aborigi or not, I am unprepared to

say, but such is the fact, that for many miles in the interior, there is scarcely a native to be seen now, except an inmate of some Spanish dwelling. The appearance of the land in the vicinity of this bay is mountainous and much broken, possessing an exceedingly sterile appearance. This, however, is owing, in part, to the severe drought which had prevailed for the last two years. The interior is more fertile and productive; wheat, rye, barley, indian corn and beans, grow in great abundance when cultivated; all kinds of garden vegetables thrive, and particularly onions, which grow very large. Those vegetables, in most cases, for the last two years have to be watered by means of irrigation.

The entrance into the bay is somewhat narrow; the land being high on both sides and much broken, renders the scenery rather of a romantic appearance, when contrasting the white sand beach with the sterile hills. On the right hand, and at a commanding distance, is a battery, situated on an elevated rock, which, if properly fortified and commanded, would be able to bid defiance to any number of vessels that might attempt an entrance. A little beyond, on the same side in a valley, is the barracks for the men and officers, belonging to the same. Within the bay and before you arrive at the port, as it is termed, are several small islands, together with the mouth of the Rio Sacremento, which empties its waters among these variegated islands, and gives the whole an appearance somewhat romantic. As you advance, you suddenly round a projecting point, which terminates in a peak, and forms a small indenture where vessels anchor. This little bay is of a semicircular form,

the land receding in many places abruptly, at the bottom of which there are a few houses, built in the European style, with here and there a "*rancho*," or country seat.

Just back of this place, at a distance of about nine miles, is one of those missions, which generally supplies the port with vegetables. During the time in which this country was subject to Spain its ports were closed against all foreign intercourse, but since it has changed its masters, its ports, with certain restrictions, have been open to the commercial world. From the immense number of wild cattle which roam in the vast plains of California, and which have been killed for their hides and tallow only, of late many vessels from the United States have visited the different parts annually to procure hides. Their tallow and jerked beef are exported by land, along the coast, and even to many parts of Europe. Consequently, this country, from this scource alone, receives an immense revenue; and at that time there were two American vessels at anchor there, engaged in that trade, with those of Columbia and Mexico, collecting hides and tallow. From some mysterious cause no meat of any kind can be cured here with salt, or in any other way except by drying it in the sun; however, this can be effectually accomplished, from the fact that the climate is so fine and the air so salubrous.

I am of the opinion that this region of California is very healthy for invalids in pulmonary diseases. I have been informed by a long resident in this country that there is no one disease peculiar to it or in any way common.

The inhabitants are Spaniards or their descendants,

generally mixed with the natives of the country by intermarriage, until there is scarcely a Spanish feature to be seen among them. The aborigines of the country are a diminutive race, much below the common stature of Europeans, and are smaller than those inhabiting the region of Oregon, about Juan de Fuca. Another striking peculiarity in the feature of the country, is the extreme diminutiveness of all kinds of vegetables, compared with those that we saw in Nasqually. The trees here are mere dwarfs and sink into insignificance in the comparison.

The country abounds in all kinds of game. Deer are so plentiful that we saw fifteen and twenty in a drove, playing on the declivities of the hills, in sight of our anchorage. Birds of various kinds were seen in great abundance, and in the interior were so tame as to allow themselves to be captured with clubs. The seine was hauled once and the fish caught were of an excellent quality, but not in any great abundance, though embracing several species. There were many venomous reptiles to be found every where in the country; the rattlesnake is common, also an animal about the size of a rat, whose bite is said to cause instant death.

The preceding remarks are applicable more particularly to that part of California which borders on the coast. As you recede, the soil becomes more fertile, and the country more interesting. The greater part of the entire territory is exceedingly fertile, though its excellencies are not appreciated by its badly governed inhabitants. Though republicanism—self-styled—had been long talked of, yet but little of the pure genius of freedom has ever dawned upon this beautiful

country. The officer of government has been here, but nothing like a system has ever existed. The unalienable rights of free suffrage are neither generally understood, nor practised. Popular elections are entirely unknown.

Yankee enterprise, and the "spirit and principles of the pilgrims," might make this the "garden of America." Its physical resources are almost unbounded. The soil is rich and deep, varying from three to four or five feet in depth. Nor is this confined—as is often the case—to valleys and meadows, but extends to the "table land" and mountains, whose variegated acclivities are clad in a thick garment of verdure and luxuriance, for the greater part of the year. The various kinds of grain may be raised here in profusion, not only from the fertility of the soil, but from the fact that more than one crop may be harvested in the year. There is a freshness and luxuriance in the vegetable kingdom that give this place a decided pre-eminence.

This country has superior facilities for the culture of the grape, &c. Could fruit of this nature be properly cultivated, the time would not be far distant when this country, and indeed this continent, would not be dependent upon the eastern world for fruit. There are, however, several vineyards to be found among the more wealthy Spaniards, which produce fruit of an excellent quality, but all are but poorly cultivated. We can only infer from *these* what would be the result if the vine should be cultivated here, as elsewhere.

The numerous herds of cattle upon the many hillsides and verdant plains, give ample evidence of its

qualities as a grazing country. Thousands of them may be seen quietly grazing, unscared by the ordinary labors of the husbandman, for the native is too indolent to cultivate the soil to any considerable extent. When the calls of nature demand food, he has simply to select a bullock from some of these extensive herds and capture his prize as may best suit his convenience. The lasso is often used for this purpose. While beef can be obtained so easily, they make but little effort to obtain the fruits of the earth by culture. Though grain may be raised with comparative ease flour can not ordinarily be obtained without about four times its expense in New England. They are emphatically a beef-eating people.

The New England farmer, who prides himself in his beautiful horses, his fine oxen, &c., his improvements in his stock in general, would be surprised to see the beauty and symmetry of these large herds, which are simply *permitted* to grow, without any effort to improve their quality. They would gladly dispense with their "imported specimens of perfection," and furnish themselves from those fertile plains, where nature is seen in her simplicity.

In fine, few places, probably, can vie with this in almost every thing that pertains to agriculture. Superadded to a rich soil, animate nature seems to conspire to lend her influence to give a charm to this important avocation. The plains and "table lands" are checkered with unnumbered cattle, the forests resound with the music of numerous birds of rare beauty of plumage, and every lake, river and smaller body of water teems with the finny tribe, some of the most delicious flavor.

In a commercial point of view, it has many facilities of no ordinary description. Nearly surrounded on the one hand by the broad Pacific, and on the other by its deep and beautiful gulf,—to say nothing of its rivers,—it has a line of sea-coast that may, at some future day, be whitened by the sails of the world. Indeed this cannot long remain unnoticed and unoccupied by an enterprising people. It is not too much to predict that many years will not elapse, ere the shrill whistle will echo through these verdant glens and deep ravines, as the car thunders along the plains of California to its metropolis on its western borders. The steam-ship may ascend its gulf and be moored at the mouth of the Colorado freighted with the production of the East Indies, China, or the British Isles. Works of art may soon gild these hill-sides, where now the grazing herds bear undisputed sway;—fortifications may rise along these almost uninhabited shores, and Loreto and San Diego become to western California, what Boston and New York are to the Eastern States.

On the 8th, a large party of Spanish ladies, by invitation, paid a visit to the ship; the quarter deck was decorated with a profusion of the flags of almost every country in the civilized world, and a regular "fandango" commenced at half past twelve o'clock, which was continued until ten at night. It appeared to be the desire of all the officers to render the ladies' time as agreeable as possible, although there were only one or two who could speak the language. The ladies performed many dances peculiar to the country, such as the old gentleman teased to death by a young girl whom he had promised to marry, but afterwards

found her inconstant, and finally makes up with her and they get married. Another dance was performed solely by the ladies, which was *gracefully* executed, personating a "bull dance," or rather a *bull bait.* This was something new to me, and it will not be surprising that I was somewhat interested, however ludicrous it may have been. Both men and women retired to the shore with a good stock of wine on board.

A boat with Passed Midshipman Davis and three marines was sent to capture some of the runaway crew of the whale ship Orozembo, supposed to be secreted somewhere about the Rio Sacremento.

They succeeded in securing the deserters who had foolishly left us. In reference to the reasonableness of the dissatisfaction on the part of such as left the whaler, I am not prepared to decide. Those of our number, however, had not, in my estimation, sufficient reason for the course pursued by them. Capt. Wilkes and our officers were uniformly kind, and did much to subserve the welfare and comfort of the crew.

It is true, however, that seamen are often, very often, improperly treated, yet it is also true that they are sometimes inclined to a spirit of insubordination, and entail upon themselves many evils.

In extenuation of the conduct of the above deserters, it should be stated that they had been long from home, and probably a recollection of their birthplace and the many associations of childhood's home, had much influence in producing these sad results. The love of home probably is among the strongest sentiments of the human mind; nor can it be lamented that such the case. Yet when such misfortunes result in

a non-fulfilment of previous engagements, it is to be deprecated.

Captain Salter, from the Rio Sacremento, formerly a captain in Bonaparte's army, made a visit to the ship in company with the Russian Governor; several other distinguished visitors called about the same time. We learned that Captain Salter had purchased the Russian settlement at Port Diego for thirty thousand dollars, and that the Governor and all the Russians were to leave for their settlement in North America by the first opportunity.

During the afternoon another regular "Spanish set-to" took place on board; all the Spanish ladies around in the vicinity came on board and dined, after which they commenced waltzing, and a fandango closed the evening's entertainment. They were "quite blue," and returned under the shades of the evening. This was the second bacchanalian feast held on board during our stay there.

On the 20th, the United States Brig Oregon, Capt. Hudson, arrived from Columbia River. This vessel was the late Thomas Perkins, and was purchased by Captain Wilkes for the purpose of taking the officers and crew of the Peacock home. The Peacock, it will be recollected, was wrecked in passing a bar off Columbia River. The crew were to be transferred to the brig.

On the evening of the 24th, the Launch arrived with a portion of the officers, scientific gentlemen and men, who had been on a land expedition from Columbia River to California. A number of these suffered very much on the route from intermittent fever, and some were quite exhausted. The distance traveled by

them was about six hundred miles; during most of the time, they were compelled to be constantly on their guard against the indians, some of whom were of the most savage character. However, the party mustered too strong for them to risk an attack, and they suffered them to pass unmolested.

The launch and first cutter were hoisted in, and the tents on shore, with some of the instruments, removed on board. Things now began to look like going to sea. In a short time all things were ready and we were about to take our leave of this place. This was acceptable news to most of us, as we were getting somewhat fatigued with the monotony of our duties, more especially for a few weeks immediately preceding that time. We felt that leaving this place was nearly allied to an embarkation for home.

At 3 o'clock, P. M., all hands were called to get underway, and by half past 2 o'clock the anchor was up, and we were passing slowly from our anchorage, with a very light wind, bound to sea,—Brigs Porpoise and Oregon in company. At 7 o'clock the wind died away perfectly calm, at which time we were immediately on the bar, and meeting a flood tide were compelled to anchor, to avoid being drifted back and probably on shore, as the ship was at that time entirely unmanageable. In this situation we were compelled to lie all night, and a more disagreeable time I never experienced. When the tide set in strong, the breakers on the bar were tremendous; the waters of the Rio Sacremento meeting those of the Pacific, created a formidable line of breakers which at times rolled in with fearful violence over the bar.

The Rio Sacremento is a river of considerable size,

and rising as it does in lakes at some distance from the coast, it pours a mighty mass of waters into the ocean at this place. Its turbid current enlarges in its course toward its ocean home, becoming more and more precipitous as it urges its way along the mountainous region, until its chafing tide reaches the inrushing waters of the Pacific. Here then is a mighty contest. The mingling masses rise high in air as they meet, and foam, and lash each other with tremendous power. They roll, and dash, and heave in the wildness of ocean scenery, crest meeting crest, current opposing current, billow overleaping billow, while a far-reaching spray is sent up, which distinctly marks the place of the "warring element." Its roar is heard at a distance, especially when the Sacremento is swollen, and a strong breeze from the south and west drives the approaching tide toward this projecting bar with doubly accelerated force.

It is at such times that the sailor, who is so unfortunate as to be on this bar, is reminded of the frantic storm, "wild in its madness," in mid ocean, when the Creator of the "sea and the dry land" stretches forth his mighty hand, and the "winds and waves obey him;" when it is lashed into fury by the tornado's fearful power, raging, rolling, and uplifting in stupendous grandeur.

During the night, we were in constant danger of being overwhelmed by the billows that were breaking around us. In the gloom of darkness a formidable roller came in and struck the ship, which inundated the deck, and floated several of the officers out of their state-rooms.

But little sleep could be obtained by any one during

this tedious night, in consequence of the motion of the ship, and the noise made by different articles that were rolling about the deck. The morning came, but with it, but little hope of being relieved from a disagreeable and dangerous situation. The calm still continued, and the rollers still came in at intervals, roaring like distant thunder for a mile or more before they made their appearance, while we were expecting every moment to hear our chain part, from the sudden jerks of the ship while rising over the rollers. At 4 o'clock a tremendous roller came in and struck us violently on the larboard bow, carrying away the nettings as far as the after part of the fore rigging, flooding all the decks, and breaking the boats and spare spars on the main deck.

At this time, Joseph Aushouse, marine, was going upon deck to the head previous to going on post, and was killed by the rupture of the "*vena cava abdominalis.*" This accident happened by a blow against the abdomen, with a spare spar which was thrown against the unfortunate man. He died almost immediately, and his body was opened by the surgeon, with the above results. The extent of the injury was such as to have rendered all medical assistance useless under any circumstances, even by the most skillful physicians. At 8 o'clock we were favored with a fair wind, but it was light, however; we took the first opportunity to extricate ourselves from this disagreeable situation, and got underway, and as Providence favored us, we succeeded in clearing the bar; afterward, the wind dying away, we were compelled to come to anchor in the stream in twelve fathoms of water. At half past 1 o'clock all hands were called

to "bury the dead." The seamen had been previously dressed in their uniform, white frocks and blue pantaloons, and the marines in clean fatigues. The body was brought on deck by the mess-mates of the deceased, and conveyed to the lee gangway; an ensign was the pall and a rough plank the *bier*. The funeral obsequies were performed by Capt. Hudson, who took his station near the corpse, and read the burial service of the Methodist Episcopal Church. For a time all was hushed and still,—a death-like silence pervaded the ship throughout. At the words we "therefore commit the body to the deep," a plunge was heard, and a momentary melancholy seemed to impress the minds of all; but it was soon over, and the usual pleasantry and mirth were soon commenced. Three volleys of musketry were fired by the marine guard over the ocean grave of the dead, and the sound of the boatswain and his mate's whistle, announcing that all was over, closed the awful scene.

At three o'clock the wind again favored us, when we hove up the stream anchor and made sail.

On the morning of Nov. 2d, land was discovered, which proved to be Monterey. The appearance of this land is very mountainous and much broken and diversified; the prospect was sterile, with no sign of vegetation any where visible on the seaboard. We stood within four or five miles of the anchorage, and sent the Porpoise in with the letter bag intended for Mazatland.

We were at this time favored with fine breezes, and were making rapid progress toward the place of our destination. Our hearts were beating high with

hope and buoyancy, and the "lights" of the sailor life were quite discernible.

The true sailor remembers his hardships but a short time. Storms may gather wildly above him, thunders roar, and lightnings play around his devoted head; a single plank of a noble wreck may buoy him above a deep, dark, ocean grave, yet when the placid sun again shines upon him, as the mutterings of the thunder are heard only in the distance, a smile lights up his countenance, and he is the same joyous, fun-loving creature as in more favorable circumstances. His solemn vows are forgotten, thoughts of land are dismissed and danger is thought of, only as connected with the past. The probability of a recurrence of scenes of toil and peril, apparently is seldom suggested to him, save by moaning winds or overcast sky, ominous of the approaching tempest.

CHAPTER XVI.

Arrival at the Sandwich Islands—Incident at Oahu—Departure —A meditated attack of the Natives—Arrival at Singapore.

> The dim horizon lowering vapors shroud,
> And blot the sun, yet struggling in the cloud;
> Through the wide atmosphere, condensed with haze,
> His glaring orb emits a sanguine blaze.
> The pilots now their rules of art supply,
> The mystic needle's devious aim to try.

It would be no easy matter to delineate to my readers our feelings, as we "filled away" the main topsail,

when we were about to leave the continent. We could look abroad over the wide expanse of waters which surrounded us, while the vast foaming fields of the Pacific, China Sea, Indian and Atlantic Oceans were stretching, as an almost unlimited barrier, between us and our loved homes, that mysterious place, of all others the most sacred. Notwithstanding the immense extent of this great "highway of nations," every heart seemed elated with a secret joy, as the waters went gurgling by, sparkling and foaming under our bow, while the Vincennes was plowing her way toward the setting sun. We were not, however, to pass immediately to that cherished spot, but were now bound for the Sandwich Islands. This fact compensated, in a measure, for a longer detention from the place which calls up, as from the grave, the scenes and associations of childhood.

Our previous visit at the islands had been of a very interesting character, and we had formed many pleasing acquaintances, more especially with those connected with the missions. Their uniform kindness to us on our previous acquaintance, had left a deep impression upon us, and it was a source of gratification that we were again to witness the almost miraculous effects of the introduction of Christianity among these islands, so lately in the darkness of barbarism.

Nothing of particular interest occurred during our departure from the continent, until we arrived at the Island of Oahu, and once more dropped our anchor in the harbor of Honolulu. Our friends and acquaintances received us with every mark of respect and esteem, and every thing seemed to wear an additional charm, as we were reminded, by these tokens of kind-

ness, of those endeared to us by the ties of affection, toward whom we were urging our way as fast as circumstances would permit. Our greetings were scarcely over, and few necessary preparations made, ere we were ordered to be in readiness to embark, preparatory to a cruise to the East Indies.

An incident occurred on the eve of our departure, to relate which, I must beg leave to deviate somewhat from the general tenor of the narrative. While we were at Oahu at the previous time, we were furnished with an "advance" of three months, together with about two weeks for innocent recreation. And as if to render the circumstances still more ruinous, a plentiful supply of "grog money" was added, amounting, probably, to some hundreds and even thousands of dollars. There were but few, if any, of the crew, who had not at least fifty dollars, when they left the ship. One week had not elapsed, however, before the landlords—who much resemble those of other parts of the world—had stripped them of nearly the entire amount. It is not necessary to say whether, indeed, they received any thing in exchange; those acquainted with that part of creation denominated "land sharks," will be able to make their own inferences.

The Commodore had foreseen this result, and knowing quite well that they would not be content with this amount, but would induce many to enlarge their bills, looking to him for the liquidation, caused notices to be issued, forbidding such a course. In direct violation of this order, however, they pursued the course anticipated, swelling a bill of some $1500 or more. When the Commodore remonstrated with them for their treachery, they acknowledged that they

saw his notices. They were asked if they wished him to falsify his word, and readily replied that they did not. He then reminded them of the fact that they knew, while granting the credit, that they must lose it or he must be guilty of a falsehood, and as they did not wish him to be thus guilty, they of course must lose it. They were earnest and boisterous in their complaints against the measure, while the Commodore listened with much apparent attention to their arguments, from which they inferred that they had very much softened him in regard to his resolution. In this they were mistaken.

After they closed their arguments, he said that he "was very sorry indeed, and that his sorrow was still greater that the bill was not $10,000 instead of $2,000, not that he believed they had had half the amount of their bill, but if it was the $10,000, he would not suffer one cent to be paid, and that they could go ashore as soon as they chose." At this they were exceedingly exasperated, and were very profuse of their threats, at the same time intimating their design of sending their bills to the United States for collection. Commodore Wilkes had encountered many dangers during his eventful life, and was not much alarmed at this "tempest in a tea-pot." The threats of rum-loving extortioners could not move him at this advanced period of life, and the bills were "squared by the fore-top-sails," as jack has it; there are thousands beside these soulless landlords, who will long have occasion to remember the United States Exploring Expedition. No ship had ever visited these islands, connected with which there were so many marked incidents, or so great an amount of money left. After completing all

necessary preparations, we took a final leave of our friends on these islands, and embarked. It was, indeed, a scene of thrilling interest, to see our ship swiftly gliding through her watery way, as the dim outline of this interesting spot faded from our view; she was a rapid sailer, and we felt that every mile was an additional evidence of the speedy termination of our long and eventful cruise.

We touched at no islands of much importance until we reached Manilla, which port we made after a pleasant passage of several days. My opportunities for observation at this time were somewhat limited, from the fact that our stay was short; consequently I shall be able to give but a vague description of the manners, customs, &c., of the inhabitants. Manilla is the capital of the Philippine Islands, and is a place of considerable importance. It is by far the most commercial city of the Archipelago, and contains, probably, about 14,000 inhabitants. Its exports are somewhat extensive, and are seen throughout the civilized world. It is a Spanish port, and has the usual characteristics of Spanish towns,—narrow streets, low buildings and misshapen verandas.

The Philippine Islands, embracing four in number, are remarkably fertile; the climate is hot and in some parts unhealthy, though the extensive ranges of mountains, which rise far above the blue, foaming waters of their shores, tend to mitigate the fervid heat of the tropics. The luxuriant soil produces an excellent quality of rice, sugar, some of the spices and gums, though but few of the usual aromatics of the tropics; the various grains are abundant, while minerals are found to some extent.

When we left Manilla, our course was through the Sooloo Sea. This part of the ocean world had been but little known to navigators, although some of the more adventurous and enterprising had passed through this sea; the navigation is exceedingly dangerous on account of the innumerable coral reefs and sunken rocks which often present themselves, while there is no accurate chart to warn of their existence. Disasters had attended the imperfect surveys that had been projected, and few that had been so unfortunate as to be wrecked on the reefs, had ever survived to relate the horrors of their fate. On the one hand were the dangers of the ocean, and on the other, the ferocity of the natives who inhabited the islands which intersperse this part of the Pacific; they were treacherous and warlike, and delighted in blood and plunder. They were Malays, and truly their "habitations were filled with cruelty." They were far more barbarous than most of the inhabitants of the islands which we had visited during our cruise in the Pacific.

An incident occurred while we were surveying on their coast, which very aptly illustrated the character of the inhabitants. While our boats were engaged in "measuring base," by firing muskets, &c., the Malays mistook us for a ship's company in distress, and supposed that our guns were designed as a signal for assistance; they filled several of their largest prows with men, armed with shields, spears, crises, &c., and came down with full speed to attack us. One of the boats, under the command of Lieut. Perry, was at the head of the bay, while the others were stationed around the reefs; the pirates ran into the bay, landed, and began to brandish their spears, and com-

menced surrounding the men, who were immediately ordered to the boat. By the coolness and address of the officers and men, the natives hesitated a moment, during which time the men had succeeded in reaching the boat, carrying with them the *eprovet;* they had an abundance of small arms in the boat, and the natives somewhat suspicious of our movements, probably distrusted their own strength. Mr. Budd, who commanded the cutter, the boat to which I belonged, seeing the apparent intentions of the natives, immediately weighed anchor and ran down to render assistance, if it was required. When the Malays saw us coming, they hurried back into their prows, and hoisted a white flag in token of peace. We sailed up to them, and after some conversation with them, through an interpreter that we had taken from Manilla for that purpose, they were induced to relinquish their designs of plunder. After they were shown our arms, and became acquainted with our strength, they made sail and returned, while we continued our survey unmolested. Had we been the crews of stranded merchantmen, there can be but little doubt but that we should have been plundered, and murdered or enslaved.

From the best information that I have been able to obtain from those who have jeoparded their lives in navigating the Sooloo Sea, all vessels that make this voyage should be well provided with the means of defence, should they be so unfortunate as to be wrecked on these shores. Even now, it would be fortunate if vessels should be able to pass without coming in contact with the reefs that so thickly lie along the passage. In addition to these dangers, the Sooloo Isl-

ands have a regular system of organized piracy in their employ, as it is supposed, four hundred vessels, with an ample quota of desperadoes, which are engaged in committing depredations upon defenceless vessels that may chance to fall into their power.

The Malays, who are found at many of the islands visited by us, are a treacherous, passionate and reckless class of barbarians, and seem to attach but little value to human life. It is not unfrequently the case that in a fit of rash and feverish excitement, they discard all restraint and sacrifice their own lives to their baser passions. One of the most usual methods, is called "running Amok." When self-destruction is premeditated, the victim prepares himself by some means of intoxication, more generally by chewing opium, assumes a more frightful aspect, while his long, black, disheveled hair is dangling carelessly, giving a fearful appearance to the self-constituted maniac. In this attitude he unsheaths his murderous crise, and rushes forth with deadly intent; he attacks such as may chance to fall into his power, vociferating "kill! kill!" with terriffic madness. This slaughter is continued until he is overcome, and falls a victim to his unhallowed passions.

We next made a harbor at Singapore, in lat. 3 deg. N. and long. 105 deg. E., off the southern coast of Asia. Singapore is an English island, but the majority of the inhabitants are Chinese and Malays, by whom the greatest part of the business is performed. We were about discontinuing our surveys, and were to sail directly for our native land. Store ships, armaments, &c., were to be of but trifling importance to us during the remaining part of the cruise. At this port, the Fly-

ing Fish, which had been our companion through the cruise thus far, was disposed of, as unnecessary for us after completing our surveys. She had been our associate in toils and dangers, and when she passed us with a strange commander and crew, with a foreign pennon streaming in the fragrant gales of this balmy spot, an involuntary sadness filled every bosom on board. There seemed to be something in the nature of our enterprise which strengthened the bonds of sympathy, extending even to inanimate nature. Her companion, the Sea Gull, had probably been lost off the coast of Terra Del Fuego, and her crew found a deep watery grave. The Peacock had been stranded at the mouth of the Columbia River, the Relief had been sent home from New Holland, and the Vincennes and Porpoise were all that remained of the original fleet, which were to return to the United States.

Singapore produces the finest pine apples that I ever saw, and in the greatest abundance. We had a fine illustration of this fact at the Consul's, whose plantation I visited; he had several acres of his grounds covered with a most luxuriant growth. He kindly offered us as many as we might choose to accept; we accordingly filled our boat about half full, and took them to the ship. When perfectly ripe, and plucked fresh from the stalk, they are decidedly healthy, and they constituted a feast for us, for which we felt grateful to the kind-hearted consul.

The Chinese, at this place, have a beautiful temple, ornamented with some of the finest specimens of their famed ingenuity; the whole fabric is indescribable, from the innumerable figures that adorn its unique

structure. It produces, while gazing at it, just such feelings in the beholder, as one has while listening to the recital of their mysterious views of God and a future state of existence. One might feel at a loss to classify this singular edifice, as it is totally unlike any thing recognized in the "likeness of things in heaven above, the earth beneath, or in the waters under the earth," that has ever come under my observation. In examining this temple, I could but regard it as a tangible index of the solitary characteristics of that highly cultivated, yet semi-barbarous people. Claiming a great antiquity, they can boast of but little progress.

Preparatory to our final departure for home, our ship was put in proper condition for the cruise. We left Singapore after a stay of a few days, passing down through the Straits of Banca, and entered the Java Sea, and through the Straits of Sunda into the Indian Ocean. All was now life and hilarity, while bright visions were flitting before us. The wind was favorable, the weather fine, and our noble ship was making rapid progress toward our destined haven; for six days in succession, we were averaging thirteen and a half miles per hour. We passed directly for the Cape of Good Hope, but were detained two days in consequence of head winds. This is always unpleasant, but doubly so under the present circumstances. The sailor dreads the calm; he choses rather to see the ocean foaming, heaving and tossed, lashed by the fearful tornado's power. There is too much tameness and quiet about it to harmonize with the energy and vivacity of his temperament.

After doubling the Cape, we sailed for the Island of

St. Helena. It is impossible for me to gaze on this desolate, barren isle, without sad reflections upon the singular fate and probable feelings of that great man, who signalized this gloomy rock, and clustered around it associations which will run parallel with the flight of time, and be vividly impressed upon the great mind of a world, until this barren waste shall mingle in chaotic confusion with a melting universe, when the angel shall "stand with one foot upon the sea and the other upon the dry land," and shall put a period to all earthly things!

Great men not unfrequently give character to the age in which they live, and mark the spot in which they were born or closed life's career, with an imperishable fame. Such is St. Helena, the tomb of one of the greatest warriors of his own or any other age; and his confinement on this isolated "rock of the sea," has called forth expressions of different feelings from different minds, and while I would not approve his faults, I would not depreciate his virtues, and the *close* of his eventful life awakens in his behalf much sympathy.

I visited the Longwood residence of this illustrious Emperor, and found that it had been converted into a stable for horses; the "dew-drooping willow" is still "leaning over" what had once been his grave. I found but little satisfaction in my visit to this prison rock, and was happy to arrive on board where the "stars and stripes" of my own happy country waved over my head in triumph.

After a stay of two days, the word "all hands up anchor for the United States!" was given, ringing through the various parts of the ship, producing

quicker and more joyous pulsations in every bosom; the capstan was manned, the anchor "walked up to the bows," sail was made, and but a few moments elapsed before the ship was underway, to tarry no more until she should arrive at New York. And now followed a time for thought, retrospect, and future arrangements; all were filled with plans for future action; a thousand different schemes were originated by which the schemer seemed confident that he might obtain a compensation on shore.

All on board had been schooled in all the mysteries of the sailor boarding-house system, and were particular to caution each other against the treachery and fraud of landlords; each seemed fully determined to take special care of himself and his money, but, poor fellows, they knew but little of the tempter's power; they knew but little of those artful stratagems which were so soon to be thrown around them, which they had neither the moral courage nor firmness to resist.

Day after day, our ship continued to urge her way onward with rapid strides, while nothing of moment occurred to mar our happiness, or elate us with joy, save the prospect before us. Of the feelings which agitate the bosom of the sailor on an occasion like this, the landsman can know but little. Hope, perchance, speaks of kindly greetings, a reunion of those long sundered by time and space, the consummation of the fancies of childhood's sunny hours, or Fear may marshal a dread train of forbodings, veiling the countenance in a pall of sorrow. Four long years! how great and heart-rending the changes which that time may have effected. How many loved ones had terminated all earthly scenes, riven all the ties of af-

fection, and left naught behind save their virtues, and a dying blessing, to console the wanderer, as he nears the cherished spot of early life. Perchance a mother, whose prayers, fervent, heart-breathed and effectual, which arose to heaven for a departing son, may have joined that vast congregation which has gone before us; a father's voice, so often heard in friendly counsels, may be hushed in death; loved associates, a brother, or a sister, whose memories may be cherished as a sacred treasure, to be relinquished only at death, may greet us no more. As scene after scene comes up as a memento of the past; as spot after spot is revisited, how frequent may be the evidence that some kindred spirit chants above.

Some who had left home with the same joyous hopes as ourselves, mingled not with us as we were about to step again upon our native soil. One after another had been committed to a deep, dark, coral bed, surrounded by ocean's treasures, to slumber until the trump of God shall summon the "sea to give up her dead." The Sea Gull's crew, bound together by endearing ties of friendship, had not been separated in the hour of dissolution, but had sunk together, to remain until this "mortal shall put on immortality." Some who left the paternal roof, hand in hand with ourselves, could not accompany us in our return. Our approach was to cause many a bosom to swell with joy or heave with anguish, as the sad tidings of the death of loved ones should fall upon the ear, as the mournful knell of departed hopes.

On the 10th of June, 1842, the faint outlines of the highlands of Nevisink peered in view, pointing us to our place of destination. As we approached the

land, the wind died gradually away, and it was thought advisable to come to an anchor and wait for a steamer to tow us in. In a short time the boat arrived, and took us to the quarantine ground, when the health officer boarded us; after a very short detention we passed rapidly up the bay to the city. As we came abreast of the North Carolina, we fired a salute of twenty-six guns, at the last of which the broad pendant which the Commodore had honored for more than four years, was hauled down and the command of the ship was committed to Captain Hudson of the Peacock, who then proceeded toward the navy yard, and came to a final anchor. A steam boat was soon along side, and the joy with which we passed our bags and hammocks, on board, can be better imagined by the reader, than expressed by myself. In the short space of two hours we were all ashore in the land of our nativity,—the toils and dangers of a long and eventful cruise ended, and we were again free men, in "the home of the free."

As it is probable that this volume will be read by many a brother sailor, it may not be inappropriate to recur to incidents connected with landlords, and some, I am sorry to say, are not only *lordly*, but perfidious. To those who have had fewer facilities of judging of the character of the "land sharks" than myself; who have observed less of their intrigues and stratagems, it may be serviceable as a means of avoiding the tyrants' power. All may be aware of the fact that as the hardy sailor returns from a long voyage, with his hard-earned wages, this class of men—if the term is appropriate—is ever ready to defraud such as may come within their iron grasp, but by what means this

is effected, some may yet be ignorant. They are, apparently, unmoved by the tears and moans of kindred, as they see loved ones drawn into the vortex of dissipation and licentiousness, indifferent to the common claims of humanity. Money they wish and money they will have, though they wade through seas of blood to accomplish their ends; though the widowed mother toils in sorrow and wastes her ebbing energies as the direct consequence, or orphan children supplicate a meager pittance from a frigid, heartless world. Is this severe language? I would that it were untrue, that it were the fitful imaginations of a disordered brain, but many, ah! too many can sadly vouch for its truthfulness.

Those employed in our naval service, are far more in danger from this source than other seamen; they are longer from the hallowed influences of home, and the refining, reclaiming tendencies of fireside associations. They are also more exposed to the hardships, dangers and unfavorable influences of a marine life, and consequently have an almost irresistible desire to "enjoy themselves" (what *enjoyments!*) by throwing off all restraint and plunging into a senseless hilarity and inebriation. Again, they ordinarily have larger amounts of money when they come on shore, and, as a natural consequence, soon come within the contaminating grasp of these modern *harpies*, and they seldom escape from their talons until their funds are gone, and they are plunged low in the depths of degradation and ruin, by this arch enemy,—for such he must be, however artful his pretended friendship may be. This apparent friendship seems very carefully graduated by the amount of remaining

funds, and its last impulse dies away, as the last cent falls into his misery-filled coffers.

The "vilest of the vile," of both sexes, are brought into requisition, when a man-of-war is reported, and a great many *new* boarding houses are opened for the occasion. The whole fraternity of conspirators now form their plans, and the whole wharf in the vicinity of the ship is crowded with landlords and runners, and as often as a sailor raises his head above the netting, he is hailed with "mess-mate," "ship-mate," with other familar appellations which are most coaxingly applied to him, while their countenances and hearts are living exemplifications of the sentiment expressed by Shakspeare, "A man may smile and smile, and be a villain;" but as the sailor is a stranger to this clan of *new* boarding masters, and as he is too frank and honest himself to suspect their insincerity, they often succeed in decoying large numbers of them into their dens of infamy. The result is, that the fruit of years of toil is dissipated in about as many days, and their pleasant homes(?) are soon transformed into very forbidding ones, and the victims, for whom they expressed so much regard, are required to find *new* quarters. The purse being empty, the bags and chests are next rifled, and not a vestige of decent clothing remains which can become available. Exorbitant and imaginary bills, with downright robbery for the climax, soon terminate the sailor's tarry on shore. Diseased, degraded and dispirited, he is soon obliged to ship—or perhaps this is done for him by his ever-watchful *gaurdian*, and his advance secured, and when he is reinstated on the deck of the receiving

ship, he is cared as little for by the landlords as the brutes that are slaughtered for his convenience.

These things were once transacted openly, but now more cunning and management are requisite; they have recourse to every plot which they can devise, to facilitate the accomplishment of their unworthy designs. Draymen are bribed to obtain their clothes, hammocks, &c., under pretence of conveying them to houses of good reputation, but instead of this, they are carried where the premeditated plunder is effected.

New York abounds in just such places, and sailors, on coming into port, must be exceedingly careful how they select a boarding place, especially if they design to visit their friends, and devote their earnings to more consistent objects. They must be continually on the alert, lest they are robbed while sober, but if they can be induced to quaff the fatal cup, they may bid adieu to pleasing associations with friends, and the sweets of domestic life.

These secret plans are skillfully digested, and faithfully executed. Runners and accomplices are employed and bountifully compensated, making it a regular business to underrate all respectable "homes," and temperance boarding houses; intoxicating drink is an important agent in the work of destruction. These emissaries will distinguish themselves by their coarse imprecations, profane curses and vulgar epithets; nothing appears too harsh that can be said respecting such homes for the sailor, as, they are well aware, tend directly to abridge their nefarious business. Their mental powers, it would seem, are taxed to concoct falsehoods which shall be sufficiently libelous to prejudice seamen against such places, where they know

that they will be beyond their reach. Should these fabrications fail, their next resort, perchance, is to get their baggage into the hands of some bribed coachman, under the pretext of conveying it to a temperance house, and a liberal fee will ensure the safe arrival at some degraded and degrading den of infamy, and before the sailor is aware of the character of the place, his things are under the control of an intriguing landlord, and it is with the utmost difficulty that he can recover his property, without a legal interference, during which delay, should not his pockets or his chest be rifled, he may regard himself as fortunate. An individual who will be guilty of such cowardly and contemptible intrigue, will not be very scrupulous when he has his victim within his grasp; what he fails to get by permission, he will take by force.

Another stratagem is to employ some shrewd individual to commence the work of destruction while at sea, who under the garb of a shipmate can practice his deception and be credited, however much he might traduce respectable establishments, and discolor the merits of other resorts, of which he is a base hireling and utters falsehoods for the same reason that he engages in his ordinary employments.

It is ordinarily true, that the payment on board of a man-of-war does not occur until some days after their arrival at port; of this circumstance, the landlord is fully aware, and soon avails himself of this advantage. His agent is furnished with funds, and very generously—as it might seem—supplies their present wants by loaning money or otherwise, but is particularly careful to be present at the time of pay-

ment, and receives the check from the purser, of course losing nothing by his investment.

The last, though not the least of these arts which are devised to defraud the mariner, of which I shall make mention, is performed by woman,—*woman* did I say? I will not thus dishonor that name, ever dear to the virtuous. Degraded and unprincipled females, by feigned smiles and hypocritical and specious graces, insinuate themselves into favor with the unsuspecting sailor, extorting from him valuable presents, or otherwise making large draughts upon his funds,—often relinquishing their victim only when the last dollar is transferred to their hands, with not even an apology for an equivalent. These individuals know well the frankness, kind-heartedness and generosity of the sailor, and effect his ruin when other efforts less fascinating, might fail. Numerous instances of this kind have come under my own observation, but a few will suffice to illustrate the effects of such devices to extort presents by abusing the sailor's generosity, and the consequent treatment. Two seamen with whom I was acquainted, had returned from a cruise up the Mediterranean, one receiving $280, and the other $310. The landlord had a wife and daughters who were adepts in this kind of robbery. I was shown a valuable silk dress, beside a considerable amount of jewelry which had been presented by these seamen. These were given on Monday; on Thursday they were driven from the house, and on Friday, while I was standing with them, these females passed us, arm in arm with seamen who had more recently returned, who might have shared a similar fate at the next arrival. As they passed us on the sidewalk, the

same beautiful and rich dress was drawn aside, that it might not come in *contact with that of the donor*, while the remark was distinctly heard, "*I wish these filthy scamps would keep clear of the sidewalks, and not spoil people's nice clothes.*" This occurred in *eight days* after their arrival, and what became of the $590, I will leave the reader to infer.

This is but one of *many* similar incidents, and those who have long been familiar with this subject, will, I think, sustain me in the assertion that "not one half has been told." They know well that the daughters and wife of the landlord, richly attired, promenade the public resorts, displaying the fruits of toil on the "mountain wave," the lavish gifts of the afterwards despised sailor.

Lastly, I will mention one other means of ensnaring the sailor. Many landlords, for the purpose of the more effectually deceiving, remove the bar, while liquors are kept secretly, and every effort is employed to induce men to purchase it. In this way a far greater number is drawn into such places only to be robbed, than less hypocritical persons, who make no pretension to temperance can obtain. Others again do not keep spirits of any kind, yet quite as effectually filch the sailor, while they preserve the appearances of respectability, and unfurl the banner of temperance as a "false beacon." Two facts of this nature were divulged by a sailor landlord, by way of boasting, which I will insert. I well recollect of hearing the same landlord censuring Mr. Morris, a Bethel preacher, because he did not refer to his house in his prayers, as well as the "Sailor's Home," a house of the first respectability.

A sailor who had been paid off from a man-of-war, knowing that he would be in danger of being robbed of his earnings, and wishing to remain on shore as long as possible, paid this landlord for one year's board in advance. In a short time afterward the sailor had been deprived of the remainder, and being unable to find employment on shore, went to the landlord for a portion of his funds, as he was compelled to go to sea again, and was in want of clothes. He was refused, and was obliged to go to sea with the few articles that could be purchased with a month's advance, and leave his money behind him. The landlord soon afterward removed to the state of Maine.

Another man boarded with him at the same time, who deposited fifty dollars with the landlady for safe keeping, offering her enough of it to purchase a dress, for her trouble. On the next day, when he asked her for a few dollars, he was informed that she had used it all for her dress, and the poor fellow was left penniless, nor did he ever recover one cent of his investment. This is one of the temperance boarding houses, of which every sailor should beware. It is not a specimen of temperance houses, nor should such assume the name. There are many homes for the sailor, where temperance principles are strictly adhered to, and where the welfare of boarders is conscientiously regarded. A list of these houses will be found in each number of the Sailor's Magazine, published by the American Seamen's Friend Society.

This is but a system of miniature piracy, and it is presumed that in no fraudulent enterprise is there more concert of action, more deeply laid plans, or more success in pilfering, when the amount of funds

and the extent of the field of action are taken into the account. True or false colors are raised, as may best suit convenience, or best promote the objects. As the wages are nearly exhausted the attentions become less and less; the Mr. is forgotten, and "jack" is substituted; pointed remarks in reference to "long stays on shore" become more frequent; after, neglect ensues, and should this fail, he is thrust into the streets to lie scorned and maltreated until he becomes awake to the sadness of his situation, leaving behind him, perhaps, the last cent of his wages and advance. He has no other alternative but to rush from the scenes of his degradation, a disconsolate, misery-stricken mortal.

Happy would it be if *one* misfortune of this kind were sufficient to serve as a beacon for the remainder of life; but not so. The snare is laid in new and ever-varying forms, victim after victim is entangled, involving them deeper and deeper in misery and ruin.

It is a painful fact that our fears in reference to our own crew, were sadly realized. As toilsome as had been our cruise; though dangers had crowded thickly around us, yet they were literally increased as we greeted familiar faces in this great emporium of commerce. But a few days had elapsed before some who had been long associated with us, and who were endeared to us by lasting bonds, were groveling in pollution and drunkenness. Before the expiration of one week, many had been placed on board the receiving ship, the earnings of the entire cruise exhausted, some never having seen the checks which had been transferred to the grasping landlords. Many who had had bright hopes of pleasing intercourse with their kindred, were denied that sacred privilege, and instead of a

few weeks of recreation and exemption from the dangers of an ocean life, were soon to commence another cruise of years, probably to react the same scenes of vice and dissipation.

Others, again, had departed in different directions, and were soon revisiting the homes of their childhood, where four years before they had pressed the parting hand.

The events of the Expedition can not but awaken peculiarly lively emotions in all who participated in its deeply interesting incidents. Five hundred men had left Norfolk to visit bleak and untraversed parts of the world, in which cruise a deep, dark uncertainty necessarily enshrouded our undertakings. The sequel proved it to be such; of the five hundred, but two hundred and thirty-six reached the shore at that time. A portion of the remainder arrived at different times, and some slept in coral beds, to obey the summons of Omnipotence, when the unnumbered millions of ocean's children shall rise above its troubled bosom an august assemblage, and join the vast universe of created intelligences.

The remote results of this Expedition cannot easily be predicted. Though the continent discovered may not be, and perhaps may never be capable of being peopled, its discovery was an acquisition to science which may not be easily appreciated. We had visited unknown nooks of the globe, navigated unexplored seas, and surveyed many islands of which there was no previous knowledge. Hidden rocks and dangerous reefs had been laid down upon charts, that future adventurers may not hazard life and property, while extending the conquests of commerce and enterprise.

REMINISCENCES.

WRECK OF THE PEACOCK.

The sailor's life is emphatically one of toil and danger. He braves the tempest's rage, the tornado's power, the lightning's glare, the attack of pirates,—not only on shipboard, but on the shore. He is liable at any and every moment to be roused from his slumbers, to defend himself and that committed to his charge, against the attacks of the ruthless bravado, or to struggle with the warring elements. This fact is very aptly illustrated in an eventful cruise of the United States Ship Peacock from the Island of Zanzibar to the coast of Arabia. This was commenced in the month of September; the weather was delightful, and the smiles of heaven and earth combined, seemed to augur a safe and speedy voyage to the abode of Ishmael's descendants. The thermometer ranged from 80 deg. to 85 deg., except on the 12th, when it arose to 90 deg., at which time we crossed the equator. On the following day we had the most magnificent display of light and colors which the eye of man has ever witnessed. At 4 o'clock the wind died away,—not a breath gave the least ripple to the glassy surface.

of the ocean; not even a fluttering of the royals was discernible. As the sun neared the western horizon, a curtain of fleecy white clouds that lay outspread like a spacious mantle, extending from the north-east to the far south, began to be tinged with a faint yellow, which continued to deepen through gold, orange and scarlet, to the richest, deepest crimson; the sun seemed to go down swelling with pride, as it waded through this flood of glory to his western retreat.

The colors were presented with a brilliancy so dazzling, so indescribably magnificent, that any attempt to give an adequate idea of their grandeur would be ineffectual. The ocean too, as if to lend its aid, presented a broad expanse of a mirror-like surface, reflecting the glittering glories of the heavens, and adding a tenfold splendor and sublimity to the scene. All on board came upon deck, and so intensely were all absorbed in the gorgeousness of the display, that not a sound was heard for a considerable time, save some involuntary ejaculations of astonishment and admiration.

About ten minutes after sunset, a faint breeze began to wave the lighter sails, and the commanding voice of the officer, giving the order,—"Lay aft to the braces," was the first sound that broke the stillness of that beautiful evening. The order was followed by the rattling of blocks and cordage, and the hasty tread of seamen about the decks. The sails were trimmed, and the breeze continued to freshen until daylight, when we were dashing through the brine at the rate of nine "knots." We were rapidly leaving that beautiful spot, yet I dare predict that not a man will ever forget that sunset scene in the Indian Ocean.

We passed on gaily and quietly, nothing of note occuring until the 20th, when a train of circumstances, following closely in the "wake" of each other, gave us an additional illustration of the "lights and shadows" of a sailor's life. Every thing had borne an encouraging aspect, and all were cheered with the bright prospect of soon reaching Arabia, and partaking the delicacies which that fertile soil so abundantly produces, and where we might become acquainted with the manners, customs, costumes and matters of general interest among this singular class of people, but how illustrative of the fact that we "know not what a day may bring forth." Between "five and six bells,"* on the night of the 20th, while the watch below were securely sleeping in their hammocks, the ship struck with great violence upon a reef of coral rocks. In an instant every thing was bustle and confusion;—all hands rushed on deck. The ship continued to urge her way among the rocks, until her collision with them produced a continuous sound, resembling the rumbling of thunder, and before the studding sails could be taken in, and lighter sails furled, the ship had forced her way about one mile and a half among the rocks of the reef. It was nearly a half hour before the ship was fairly stopped, and from that time until daylight, she continued to strike violently, so that no one could stand upon deck without attaching himself to the rigging. As soon as it became sufficiently light to distinguish objects at a distance, we discovered a low sand beach, nearly encircling us at a considerable distance. There was also some higher

* From half past 5 to 6 o'clock.

land near, which proved to be an island. To add to our distress, we found that we had run on the reef at high water, at the height of the spring tide. Orders were immediately given to "break out" the spare spars, booms, &c., lower all the boats as soon as possible. The yards and topmasts were sent down, and every effort made to ease the ship, but still she continued to strike heavily. Soon afterward the tide began to ebb, and the ship began to careen so much that it was necessary to set a spar on the reef, to partially prevent it. The spare spars were then thrown overboard and formed into a raft, upon which fifty or sixty barrels of beef and pork were placed; ten thousand gallons of fresh water were discharged, large quantities of grape and canister, &c., were thrown overboard for the purpose of lightening the ship.

During the day we saw several *proads* or *prows*, filled with men, sailing around us occasionally, and intently watching our movements. The captain, pilot, and passed midshipman, and several seamen left the ship for the purpose of speaking them, but they avoided them, brandishing their swords and sailing toward a point of land near, where they anchored. We had but little doubt of their character, and had reason to expect an intended attack at night. Accordingly we made all necessary preparations to receive them in a soldier-like manner, with the "honors of war." Every officer and man slept with cutlases, pistols, muskets, pike or battle axes at hand, but we were not disturbed at this time.

On the next morning a boat was sent out for the purpose of sounding; it was found that there was not as much water astern of the ship as on the day of the

collision, though it was high water. After taking refreshments—raw pork and bread—we continued to lighten the ship by throwing over two chain cables, several hundred fathoms of hawser, after having buoyed them. At noon we succeeded in taking an observation, and ascertained that the high land was the small Island of Muceiva, in latitude 20 deg., and longitude 58 deg. east, and almost fifteen miles from Arabia Felix, or Happy Arabia. About this time the pirates had considerably increased, having some eight or nine *prows*, containing from twenty to sixty men each; they ran down near us and anchored, forming themselves into a line of battle,—a position very unfavorable to us, as the situation of our ship gave such an elevation to our guns that we could not dislodge them. All hands were called to quarters and furnished with small arms, preparatory to the expected encounter. The warlike appearance of our ship, and the sight of some of our men, who inadvertently arose above the netting, probably deprived us of an opportunity of teaching them an important lesson in military tactics, and the futility of attacking a yankee man-of-war, though in distress. The chiefs of the different *prows* assembled in one of the savage vessels and held a consultation, and afterward two of them jumped into the sea and approached the ship. A rope was thrown to them to assist them in coming on board, but they looked terribly frightened when they saw themselves in the presence of two hundred men, armed with all the implements of naval warfare.

We had, while at Zanzibar, become acquainted with a Polish officer, who had taken passage with us. This man was the only one on board who could

speak the Arabian language, and was employed as our interpreter. They had not been on board but a few moments, before they had the hardihood to ask how much money, and how many men we had on board; they were answered that we had an abundance of both. The interpreter was then directed to ascertain their terms upon which they would carry a message to the Sultan at Muscat, returning the reply. Although the distance was not more than might have been traveled in one day, they refused to go for less than $1000! In a short time they left us, made sail and did not trouble us farther for the day.

On the next morning six men volunteered to go in an open boat to Muscat, for the purpose of carrying Mr. Roberts, Minister to the East Indian and Asiatic Courts, and Mr. Rogers Taylor, a passed midshipman, a most excellent and brave gentleman, a native of Newport, R. I. The next morning at daylight, they left the ship to perform their arduous journey. It was soon observed that the pirates had concerted an attack upon them, and were in hot pursuit.

Preparations were continued on board the ship, to effect an escape from the reef if possible. The stream anchor was dropped astern, with one hundred fathoms of cable, and the capstan manned, but without moving the ship. At last, finding that she would not float at high tide, we were driven to the painful necessity of throwing a portion of our guns overboard; she then "righted," and by means of the anchor, we succeeded in starting from our unpleasant position. The fifer commenced that soul-thrilling air of the sailor, "The girl I left behind me," the men marching in time with the music, with hearts as buoyant as if

nothing had befallen us, while the ship was rapidly moving from her dangerous moorings. It was amusing to witness the ardor with which the men performed their circuit; when the fifer was unable, from fatigue, to give us music, the sailors were not at a loss to supply that deficiency, by substituting songs of their own, making *some* music, but more jargon. A colored man rendered very important services on this joyous occasion, by a sudden peal of a favorite air, commencing with, "I wish I was in yankee town," in which he was joined by about two hundred stentorian voices, and when the chorus—"'Tis time for us to go," was struck, it might remind one of an earthquake in miniature. The scene, though animating, was really ludicrous.

Whether attributable to the power of music or otherwise, one thing is certain, which is, that the capstan was rapidly revolving and the ship was grating harshly over the coral bed, and was soon beyond the reach of danger. We again felt free, had less to fear from attacks of the pirates, though their number should be much increased. Though disabled and deprived of many of our guns and other necessary implements, we were afloat on our loved element, and felt that we could cope with a similar force, should circumstances require it.

During this time we had been obliged to leave our raft, provisions, &c., at the place where we commenced lightening. This had been observed by the eagle-eyed pirates, and they determined to avail themselves of an opportunity to plunder us before the ship could be in readiness to pursue them. At 12 o'clock, while we were refreshing ourselves, an alarm was given; the

marines were immediately mustered, and a volley of musketry was discharged from the quarter deck, but the distance was so great that it did no execution. Lieut. Gordon sprang into the boat, followed by Messrs. Darlington and Caldwell, and twenty seamen; we made all possible speed to the windward of the *prow* which had stolen our provisions. The pirates kept close in under the land, following the curvature of the beach, in order to avoid an attack from the ship. As soon as they arrived at a position in which the guns could be brought to bear upon them, they opened a broad-side upon the prows, but did not reach them, as they were some three or four miles distant.

It was an exciting time for us in the boat; we were laboring at the oars with our full strength, while the roaring of the thirty-two pounders, and the rushing of the shot, hissing and yelling over our heads, as they were sent on an errand of vengeance to the freebooters, together with the expectation of grappling with them, though at least three times as numerous as ourselves, gave a zest to our enterprise which should be experienced to be appreciated. Fortunately for them, we broke two of our oars, which materially diminished our strength.

By this time the chief seemed confident of his ability to outsail us, and, jumping into the bow of his boat, brandished his *creece* in defiance, while it glittered and sparkled in the sunbeams. This was too much for us. I raised my musket, and suddenly leveled it at him, when he dropped his *creece* and fell into the bottom of the boat. This was followed by a general discharge from all in the launch. How many were destroyed we were unable to ascertain; it was

certain, however, that a large number was wounded. They succeeded in passing in about a half musket shot in the advance of us, carrying off some of our spars and one or two barrels of provisions. We gave up the chase and returned to the ship, highly incensed at the conduct of these base marauders, who could thus plunder us while in distress.

The next tide we worked the ship still farther from the reef, and at night, slept with our arms by our sides. On the following morning, at daylight, we learned that the enemy had very much increased their number, and were again standing down for us, probably elated with their success on the preceding day. We were well aware of their intentions, and made preparations to welcome them. We had now "righted," and had eleven thirty-two pounders on deck, with which we could have met a very much greater number. It was the universal desire that they should attack us during the day. In the mean time our labors were continued as usual. We parted one of our hawsers, and lost our stream cable and anchor. The Commodore's gig was laying off, and several boats, with grapplings, were busily engaged in attempting to secure them. While our boats were thus engaged, the pirates attempted to run between them and the ship, so that an attack upon *them* would endanger the lives of our men. They were carefully watched and their manoeuvres perfectly understood. When they had approached sufficiently near, we poured a broad-side of grape and canister upon them. The shot went whistling among them, carrying away their masts, tearing their sails and dashing large quantities of water among the affrighted desperadoes.

No sooner did they learn their mistake than they "tacked ship," and attempted to escape from our destructive fire, but it was no easy matter; we continued a constant fire as long as they were within reach of us, much to their chagrin, no doubt. It is impossible to determine with any accuracy what their loss was, but judging from the hideous yells that arose from all their boats, it was evident that the work of destruction had been extensive. The principal regret on our part, seemed to have been that we were not able to give them "a little more grape."

They were a wandering tribe of Arabs, inhabiting the desert and known by the name of Bedouins; they have no established government, and live by plundering such as may be so unfortunate as to be wrecked on their coast, while they carry the captured crews into the desert, and subject them to the most abject slavery. They are regarded by the Sultan, as pirates are with us, and are executed, when captured, without trial by jury. They probably learned a lesson in this instance, that will make them somewhat reluctant to attack a yankee man-of-war, though stranded on their coast.

That afternoon we worked the ship into about five fathoms, after which all hands were called to "splice the main brace," as an expression of commendation (a ruinous practice, by the way.) It was found necessary to keep a quarter watch at the pumps, as the ship was making fifteen inches of water per hour; half of her false keel had been torn off, the copper displaced to some extent, and what other damage, we could not determine. The ship was put in as good condition as circumstances would allow, preparatory

to making sail for Muscat, which occurred on the 27th.

On the morning of the 28th, while on our passage, we saw a ship approaching us; she continued to bear down for us until within about three miles, when she "rounded to," fired a gun and raised Arabian colors. Finding that we did not notice her, she approached nearer and fired again; this was answered by us, at the same time hoisting our colors. When she was within one mile of us we saw a few men on the forecastle, dressed in the style of American seamen. She hoisted out her boat which was soon along side, bringing, beside her own crew, Mr. Taylor and the crew of our 2d cutter. A smile of satisfaction animated the faces of all on board, while the cordial grasp indicated the warmth of attachment which existed among the crew. Dangers, distress and trials bind hearts together more firmly than prosperity and pleasures can, and the recent events that we had encountered, strengthened more and more the bonds of attachment that had previously bound us together.

We soon learned the results of the expedition of our 2d cutter, which had been previously despatched to Muscat. Finding that the pirates would overtake them, they steered broad off to sea. They followed them nearly out of sight of the land, but, having no compass, did not dare follow them farther. That night they encountered a severe gale, in which the boat came near being swamped, off the Island of Maceiva; they nailed tarpaulins over the boat, leaving apertures through which the head of the oarsman could be thrust, and by dint of toil at the oars and bailing, they succeeded in keeping afloat, until the gale was

over, when they sailed for Muscat, where they arrived in safety after four days' sail. As they rounded the point, and entered the harbor, they hoisted the boat's ensign and made for the city. The Sultan's palace stands at the head of the bay, close to the water. He discovered the boat, and as soon as he observed the American colors, he sent an officer to meet them, and came himself to welcome them. He had had an acquaintance with Mr. Roberts; the meeting was one of thrilling interest to all who saw it. When he learned that our ship was in distress on his coast, the finer feelings of his nature were aroused, and he deeply sympathized with us in our misfortunes. He immediately ordered a sloop of war, then lying at the harbor, to be fitted up and to be placed in our service, together with the crew. He also ordered his general to detach 400 of his best men, to march immediately over land to the place of disaster, to assist and protect us, were we obliged to abandon the ship. The detachment left the same night, marching under American colors, and hastened on their errand of mercy. The sloop was soon in readiness, and was freighted with sheep, goats, buffaloes, fruit and water, to supply us, should they meet us on the passage. This was the vessel that we had met, under the charge of Mr. Taylor, whose appointment was ratified by the Commodore, when he came on board. Our ship was soon filled with Arabian fruit, which was a most welcome gift to us at that time, after so long a season of incessant toil. The fruit consisted principally of grapes, fresh and preserved dates, pomegranates, and melons of various kinds. The pomegranates were a rare fruit, having never seen them before. They are of

about the size of a quince, of a light green color; they are enclosed in a hard and brittle shell or rind. On opening, the whole inside is filled with detached parts or berries, like our currants, very much resembling them in taste. Fresh figs just plucked from the trees were also very abundant.

Our passage was very slow at this time, owing, in part, to head winds, calms, &c., and to the shattered condition of our vessel. On the morning of the 29th, however, an incident occurred which relieved us of some of our difficulties. We ran into a large shoal of sun-fish, bearing some resemblance to the sea animalcules, only larger, and of a transparent jelly. This shoal extended for several miles, and while the ship was passing them, they were pressed with great force into the bottom, nearly stopping the leak, very much to our satisfaction.

On the 28th, we were passing Cape Rosalgat, about eighty miles from Muscat. Every day after the sloop met us, the Sultan's barge came down to us, loaded deeply with cattle, fruits and vegetables. We were now making rapid progress toward the haven.

As soon as we rounded the point, coming in sight of the forts, they commenced an incessant firing, at the same time hoisting the American flag. So dense was the smoke and so continuous the firing, that little could be seen save a thick cloud of smoke, curling far above and around the fort; few sounds were heard but those of the deep-toned cannon, belching forth its emblems of destruction. In about thirty minutes the fort ceased, and we raised the Arabian ensign, returning a salute of twenty-seven guns. Immediately after our arrival, we were visited by several gentlemen

from the shore, who gave us a very cordial reception. Our decks were well stored with fruits, provisions, &c., and there was a nearer resemblance to Fulton Market than to a yankee man-of-war. The Sultan had sent off hundreds of fowls, droves of cattle and sheep, &c., all of which blending their croaking, bellowing, bleating and cackling, produced a jargon that might remind one of the "confusion of languages."

During the entire day we were surrounded with boats, loaded with cakes, milk, butter, melons and fruits, offered for sale. And here it is but just that I should say something of the honesty of the Arabs, in their dealings among themselves, and also with strangers. When their articles were presented for sale, the absence of money seemed no hindrance to the purchase. When told that we wished for their articles but had no money, they were quite willing to adopt the "credit system." Dialogues like the following, frequently occurred. "You want?" Yes. "You got no money?" None. "You pay by and by, John?" Yes. "Take." At their visit on the following day, they would usually ask, "You got no money to-day, John?" No. "You want bread, butter, fruit, milk, cheese? Take what you like." The inhabitants of civilized society might learn some important lessons of humanity and honesty from this class of Arabians.

Capt. California, commander of the Arabian navy, is one of the handsomest men that I ever saw; he speaks excellent English. At his visit on the 4th, he brought some ten or fifteen divers with him. These divers, after having prepared a split stick, and fastened it upon the nose, to prevent the admission of water,

would sink and remain about two minutes under the vessel. They reported that the copper was nearly off, and brought up some of the loose sheets, and quantities of the sheathing, assuring us that there were large holes, filled with weeds and sun-fish.

Capt. California's son was with him, a lad of about 10 years of age; he exhibited clearly a praiseworthy sense of honor, so characteristic of the Arabians. He had brought his gun on board for the purpose of having it repaired; he wore a cartridge-box, containing twenty silver cases for powder, each case having a high-wrought silver cover. In addition to this, he wore an Arabian dirk, silver-mounted, very highly burnished, and worth, at least, fifty dollars. Lieut. Gordon proposed to fill his cases with powder in exchange for his dirk, for the purpose of testing his honesty. To this he immediately assented, drawing his dirk and presenting it. It was placed where he could take it, should he choose to do so, but he seemed satisfied with the exchange, notwithstanding the contrast of the respective values. It was then taken from his presence, and placed in the ward-room; of this he seemed to take no notice. At last, finding that he did not intend to regain his favorite weapon, it was produced, as he was about to leave the ship, and offered to him, but he refused to receive it. It was urged upon him, but he firmly refused to accept it, asserting that it had been bought and paid for, and that it would not be *right* to accept it. Finally, finding that all our efforts would prove ineffectual, his father took it and replaced it in his belt; at this his eyes filled with tears, and raising his hand and looking mournfully into his father's face, he said, "Allah

knows that I don't want it." I could but think that there are many boys even in the United States, who *should* come within the reclaiming influence of our civil, literary and religious institutions, who might with much propriety emulate the example of this lad, though surrounded with the gloom of barbarism, and moral darkness of Mohammedanism.

During our stay, the young prince, son of the Sultan, was married, on which occasion the officers were invited to be present; a salute of seventeen guns was fired, which was responded to by the vessel in the harbor, and by the fort.

Muscat is a small city, containing about 10,000 inhabitants, situated at the head of Muscat Cove, and is surrounded on all sides but that bordering on the bay, by massive, craggy rocks, which rise from 800 to 1000 feet above the town. The streets are narrow, and the buildings do not exhibit much taste in their arrangement or ornament. The people are very cleanly in their persons and dress; the merchants are gentlemen of highly cultivated manners, and many of them were excellent scholars. The art of penmanship seemed to have received an unusual degree of attention; some of them wrote the most beautiful hand that I ever saw.

On the day following the wedding, the Sultan and his son, together with Capt. California and some of the principal men of the realm, came on board and honored us with a visit. He is a tall, spare man, apparently about 60 years of age. His dress was in accordance with Arabian customs. He appeared in a loose flowing gown, of black silk, with pantaloons of white linen, cut after the Turkish style, a vest of yel-

low satin; he wore also tasty sandals of superior workmanship, wrought with gold wire, and a neat turban upon his head, in imitation of the Turks. He addressed the officers with much politeness, though not the kind ordinarily taught in the northern seminary, where this branch is learned like arithmetic, geography or the languages, but it was the graceful politeness of simple nature, every movement and expression carrying with it the conviction that he felt all the friendship, kindness and benevolence that he expressed verbally. As he came on board we gave him a salute, while the Arabian colors were waving above him. He visited the various parts of the ship, examined all matters of interest, and afterward partook of refreshment in the cabin, prepared for the occasion. When he took leave of us, we gave an honorary salute, which was seconded by the frigates and forts.

On the next day we made preparations to sail. Notwithstanding the shattered state of the ship, the commander ventured an attempt to cross the sea of Arabia; accordingly on the 9th, we unmoored, and made ready for sea, after having concluded a commercial treaty with the Arabian government. The treaty secures a free trade between the two governments, for the term of one hundred years; this act promises much to the Arabian government, and may be the means of restoring them to the high and important position which they once sustained in relation to the neighboring nations of Asia and Africa. By a consistent course of political economy, they may yet regain their former strength and military prowess, as

well as their previous attainments in science and the arts.

Our next place of destination was Bombay, in Hindostan. One morning during our passage, about midway between the two ports, probably 500 miles from the nearest point of land, a large flock of land birds visited the ship, such as owls, sparrows, black-birds &c.; they had been blown to sea, probably, by some severe gale of wind, and in their fatigue, were induced to alight wherever they could find a resting place. They perched themselves upon the rigging and various parts of the ship, and were exceedingly tame; they descended among the "messes," and it was with some difficulty that they were kept out of the dishes. They suffered themselves to be handled, would share our "mess" with us, and expressed their gratitude by singing happy strains, while seated on our hands, head, or shoulders. Some of them prolonged their stay with us for two or three days and then left, probably to perish at sea.

This occurrence developed some of the nobler characteristics of the sailor. Though he has a rough exterior, he has a heart keenly alive to the sufferings of his fellows, and even of the brute creation. Not a bird was injured, but were treated with great tenderness, and might have remained any length of time, a welcome guest, and shared his simple fare.

The commodore's cat, however, was not quite as kind, but caught one of the number. She was not permitted, by the more humane seamen, to retain her ill-gotten prey, but was robbed of it as soon as she could be secured. In the genuine spirit of tenderness and sincerity, a weight was attached to the victim

and he was sunk deep in the sailor's grave, where so many lie entombed, whose bosoms were once warmed by the same overflowing sympathy that dictated this simple act of respect to a mere bird.

Not so with the cat. Severe but suppressed murmurings were heard at the time, but no violence was offered. On the next morning diligent search was made for poor "tabitha," but it was in vain. It was conjectured that she had followed the murdered songster, though not with the same ceremony and respect that attended the former burial. The circumstance may seem trivial to the reader, but it is introduced to illustrate this important principle.

We arrived at Bombay after a delightful passage of twenty-one days, where we found our consort, the Enterprise. Our ship was immediately taken into the dry-dock, there to undergo thorough repairs.

Bombay is the western capital of British India, and contains about 220,000 inhabitants. The city is strongly fortified, and is surrounded by three deep ditches and the same number of strong, high walls, which are mounted with heavy artillery. There are many things in and about the city that would be exceedingly interesting to the attentive observer, though he might not select it as a permanent residence. An extensive plain lies in the rear of the city, which is used as the parade ground of the English soldiery; beyond this is a large town called the "Suburbs."

Bombay is one of several very populous cities of Hindostan. In point of population, it ranks next to China, and has been the theatre of many important events in the history of Asia. It has long been celebrated for its civilzation, and the richness of its articles of

commerce. The soil is exceedingly fertile, and produces an abundance of sugar, cotton, indigo, opium and rice, the last of which forms the principal article of diet. In color, the people very much resemble the Africans, but in features are more European; they are courteous and quite polished in their manners, and display much taste in their works of art.

Yet with all of their comparative intellectual culture, they are still accustomed to some of the most revolting practices of paganism. Even the burning of widows on the pyre of her husband, was practiced until 1830, when it was abolished by the British government. Nor has the influence of resident Europeans, now numbering about 50,000, been sufficient to radically change the popular feeling in reference to their cruel customs. The most revolting one now remaining, probably, is the self-torture consequent upon "losing caste." They are divided into four castes or classes; these castes have certain rules by which they are respectively governed, and are not allowed to mingle with those of another class. As a penalty for the violation of any of these rules, the offender is spurned from society as unworthy of existence among his former associates. These outcasts are called *Pariahs*, and can be restored to the caste only by the most excruciating self-infliction.

While here I was shown one of these wretched victims of their degrading superstition. This individual is known to travelers as the "flower-pot-man," and is suffering the penalty of his disloyalty to his caste. I found him in an old hovel, situated at the termination of a spacious arch which leads from the street to the rear; he was seated on a rude bench. His hair was

white as snow, hanging around his cheeks and neck in long matted locks; his beard, which was twelve inches or more in length, was made to turn upward and adhere to his face, by white clay. His cheeks were hollow, his cheek bone remarkably prominent, and his eyes deeply sunken in their sockets; his dress consisted of a pair of tattered thin pants, that came down a little below his knees, and a thin, dirty mantle thrown over his shoulders and partly wrapped around his body. In his hand he held a flower-pot.

He had violated the principles of his religion, or in some way displeased the priest, and had presented himself before him for restoration, after having suffered the penalty which the priest might choose to impose. After mature deliberation it was decided that the term of *twenty-one* years might be sufficient time to expiate his crimes. Some terms have been considerably longer than this, depending upon the turpitude of the crime. He had already served fifteen years of his penance. The flesh of the arm had gradually perished, until but little remained save bone and withered muscle. His nails had grown to the length of a foot or more, and had assumed an ill-formed, spiral shape. It also sometimes occurs that the fleshy parts of the fingers become elongated, giving to the hand a very unnatural and revolting appearance.

The pot was made of willow, weighing about a pound and a half, and contained three kinds of sacred flowers,—the "rose," two or three small stalks of the "marigold," and a tuft of "ladies' delight." I requested our guide to ask him how he had contrived to sleep, and whether he had never let it fall. He informed me that at first he was obliged to employ

boys, provided with long reeds, loaded with pointed metalic substances, to goad him whenever he slept so soundly as to suffer his arm to be depressed. After a short time, he was able to sleep and still retain the position of his arm. During the first two or three years, he felt much pain in that arm and side, which gradually diminished, resolving itself into the sensation which would naturally be produced by piercing those parts with needles; this slowly disappeared, and for some years he had been entirely destitute of pain, and even of sensation. It had been for some time immovably fixed in one position. These devotees are objects of charity, and not unfrequently amass considerable fortunes.

To those who are unacquainted with the Hindoos, this may seem too horrid to merit credence, but I can assure such, that *this* is a mere trifle, when compared with some of their schemes of torture. We know but little of the sacrifice and devotion of heathenism and false religion. The Christian might well emulate their adherence to their dogmas, and the cheerfulness with which they voluntarily endure the most excruciating tortures, for the vain purpose of appeasing the wrath of dumb idols.

When we remember that millions of our fellow men are suffering thousands of tortures, simply from a want of a knowledge of divine things; that they, by nature, are on an equality with those of the most favored climes; when we reflect also, that we owe all our superiority to the Bible, how vaguely do we estimate its value, and how little do we think of one of its plainest injunctions, which says,—"Go ye into all the world and preach the gospel to every creature!"

In the harbor of Bombay there is a remarkable island, called "Elephanti," which is regarded as one of the "seven wonders of the world;" it contains a cave which seems to have been cut out of solid stone. As one enters the cave, directly in front of the opening is the exact figure of an elephant of the usual size; there are, also, several other animals, together with human beings, all of which are cut from solid rock. Some of these were intended to represent kings and queens,—all beautifully sculptured, but have a very ancient appearance. We broke off some small pieces, such as hands, feet, &c., from the more remote parts of the cave, for preservation. At what period these were wrought or by whom, must ever remain a matter of speculation.

After a stay of some weeks at Bombay,—which time was spent in making necessary repairs,—we made preparations to sail; other guns had been substituted for those lost on the coast of Arabia, by a loan from the English Admiral, Sir Charles Macomber, and we were about in readiness to buffet the dangers of the raging ocean, or meet again a more ruthless foe. While on the eve of our departure, we discovered a vessel in the offing, coming into port; as she approached, we saw Arabian colors flying, and did not sail until after her arrival. In a short time a boat was sent along side, in which we recognized some of our Arabian friends, with whom we had formed so agreeable an acquaintance at Muscat. From them we learned that the Sultan had sent out a party of men, immediately after our departure, in search of the guns, anchors, cables, &c., which were sunk at the place of disaster. They had succeeded in grappling them and

the vessel was chartered to restore them to us. Our borrowed ones were soon dismounted, and those that had been our companions in trouble, and had lain in a deep coral bed where unknown treasures have long been entombed, were placed in their former stations, where they soon gave but little evidence of having been so long imbedded beneath the wave. My feeble pen can not do justice to this noble-minded Sultan, in consideration of his generosity toward us while in distress. We could but mark the contrast between our treatment while on the reef, by the wanderers of the desert, and that of the Sultan at Muscat.

After leaving Bombay, we sailed down the eastern coast of Hindostan, bound to Ceylon, thence through the East Indies. This part of our cruise was not as eventful as the preceding had been, but not without interest. Nor indeed can it be, to the attentive observer of creation's wonders, who can appreciate the wildly-grand, the magnificent and sublime. The ocean presents these in their ever-varying forms. The wild grows wilder, the sublime becomes awful, the terrific quickly changes to more terrible and overwhelming, as nature puts on her wilder aspects, or is quietly lulled to rest, the beautiful softening in the lovely, as the tempests cease their rude blasts, and threatening clouds disappear. The monsters of the deep are ever around, raising their huge sides above the restless surface, regardless of these innovators of their vast domain.

SAILOR INFLUENCE.

Among seamen, as in all classes of society, may be found a diversity of circumstances and characters. While all possess some of the more striking characteristics, the effects produced upon the inhabitants of the uncivilized parts of the world are widely dissimilar. The gloom of heathenism may be made more visible and appalling by vicious seamen who are mingling with them as representatives of civilization, or a gleam of light and hope may be radiated by the more virtuous. The natives may be exasperated and prejudiced more and more against all innovators, or the barriers may be removed and the influences of Christianity be disseminated, by an association and intercourse with our less favored fellow men. The two classes are already in the field, whose influences are, and must be, antagonistic. The elevation of seamen is among the cardinal means of pouring light into the dark portions of the earth.

This may be more distinctly seen in intercourse with the natives of the Lagoon Islands. They had been visited by French whalemen, who had abused their confidence, and trampled upon their rights. Natural results followed; they were incensed against all foreigners, and had leagued themselves to murder such as should visit them.

While engaged in the Expedition we had occasion to visit these islands, and necessarily encountered these difficulties. When we arrived off these isles, the different vessels were stationed at given points, and

commenced measuring base lines by means of guns fired from each station in succession, noting the time between the flash and report. The natives, hearing our guns, came down to the beach and watched our movements with apparent interest and concern. Having finished our admeasurements, obtained the necessary angles by the sextant, the boats were lowered and we attempted to land; the natives, however, forbade this, and by signs indicated their desire for our departure. We continued to approach slowly, at the same time throwing presents to them; these were thrown back to us, refusing to receive any thing from us. Some of them threw stones into the water, very much bespattering us, which we thought proper to bear patiently. The fact that we did not retaliate, seemed to convince them that we were intimidated, and they commenced throwing stones into our boats, mistaking our forbearance for fear. One of our number, who was injured by one of these stones, raised a musket and discharged a quantity of mustard-seed shot among them; the distance was so great that it simply produced a smarting sensation, without penetrating the surface. No sooner was the musket discharged than the whole party began jumping in the most ludicrous manner, talking, picking and rubbing themselves, as if they had been suddenly attacked with some annoying cutaneous disease. They moved off in company up the beach, where they seated themselves and indulged in an unintelligible jargon. We were soon after ordered on board, as we did not choose to land unless it could be effected peaceably. It was decided to visit another of the same group lying near, which we did on our return to the ship. Our object

was to reconcile them to us if possible. While we were considering our adventure, one of our number volunteered to visit the natives of the island to which we were destined, singly, and negotiate conditions of peace, as he was acquainted with their language, having visited the island on former occasions.

These islands are of a coral formation, and as there are many matters of interest, it may not be amiss, briefly, to advert to them. Coral is the production of a very minute animalcule; though invisible of itself, its constructure is of astonishing magnitude. It may give the reader some vague idea of the vastness of this little creature's operations to say that we sounded, or attempted to, within a few yards of the reef, sinking the lead eleven hundred fathoms, (6600 feet) but did not find bottom; these little invisibles had reared their fabric to this surprising height, and how much below that, formed the foundation, I am unable to determine. This stupendous wall is about one half a mile in thickness, is built in a circular form, the inside resembling a huge chimney; this has a diameter of some eight or ten miles, while others are somewhat larger. The land describes a circle, which forms around the inner edge of the wall about one fourth of a mile, on some of them, but much less on the major part of them. At first you land on the coral that is submerged at all times for some distance in from the outer edge; then succeeds a part of the reef that is above the surface during a portion of the time; afterward a sand beach, then shrubs, trees, bearing various tropical fruits, then shrubs again as one approaches the water's edge of the lagoon in the centre. This lagoon occupies the greater part of the space contained be-

tween the visible portion of the coral as we approach this singularly formed island, and sends up its waves towards those that are rolling upon the beach from the surrounding ocean. By this process substances have been thrown up by opposite forces, forming a perimeter of land, so that the island is surrounded by water externally and *internally*. This stupendous *basin* contains salt water, but whether in direct communication with the ocean, can not be ascertained. We were unable to find a bottom, though we sank our lead some five or six hundred fathoms. Near the inner shore of this lagoon, an abundance of the pearl oyster is found, which are sought for the beautiful pearls taken from them.

A rather novel incident occurred while we were on this island, which it may not be inappropriate to my design in delineating characters. As the man approached the shore, it was evident that the natives did not wish for any intercourse. He had provided himself with a variety of articles to serve as presents, threw himself into the surge, and was carried, by one of the rollers which are continually breaking on shore, safely to the reef. As he reached the reef, he was in the immediate vicinity of the natives, who began to approach, making various signs by holding their hands over their heads, and afterward bringing them behind them. He attempted to communicate with them, but was not understood, and retreated, assuring us that they were hostile, and that it would be useless to attempt to make peace with them. I did not like the idea of thus relinquishing our plan, and immediately volunteered to make an effort myself. I

took a bag of old iron hoop which I had broken into pieces of some two or three inches in length, knowing that iron was of much value here; as soon as I plunged into the water, the natives commenced throwing stones, but did me no injury, and I was soon standing erect upon the island. I immediately approached them; they seemed satisfied that I was not afraid of them, and began to repeat their signs. I knew not, nor did I much care what their gestures were intended for, but imitated their manoeuvres, meaning war or peace, as they might choose to construe it. They gazed at me a moment and then brought their hands behind them, which I followed, at the same time slowly advancing toward them. As they receded before my advance, they came to a natural wall of coral, situated about one fourth of a mile from the beach, in which there was a small opening. This wall extended along this side of the island, and in front of the town, and was about three and a half feet in height. At this place they seemed inclined to enter into a parley with me, the chief placing the men, some on one, and some on the other side of the pass, behind the wall; some were armed with bows and arrows, stationed in the front of the opening, while the chief posted himself at the pass.

He was an old grey-bearded man, and had a very venerable appearance; he held his spear in his left hand, while the right was presented toward the iron which I held before him; he seemed disinclined to change his position, while I advanced, offering him the iron. As soon as his finger came in contact with it he suddenly withdrew it, as if severely burned by

it. At length, after various attempts, he ventured to receive it, tasting, smelling, and rubbing it, for the purpose of judging of its quality. When he saw that it was good iron, he seemed very much pleased, and approaching me, he placed his right arm around my neck, holding his spear in the other. Wishing to reciprocate his affection, I placed my left arm around his neck; he commenced drawing me toward him until our faces were nearly in contact; inferring that he was about to kiss me, I prepared for such an event. Not certainly knowing his intentions, I grasped my sheath knife, knowing that if his embrace should prove too cordial, I could easily disengage myself. He then brought our noses in contact, rubbing his three times across mine. After releasing me, he danced about with much apparent happiness. But the worst was not over; the same ceremony was to be performed with the entire party, who were generally besmeared with cocoa-nut oil and charcoal, and I found myself thoroughly bedaubed by their filthy persons.

I afterward took the chief by the hand and led him down toward the boat, but met the Commodore, with all of the men save two left in each boat, who were coming up to ascertain the result of our interview. Afterward this ceremony was repeated, until our company, from the Commodore to the boys, effected a reconciliation with these natives, at the close of which we were nearly as black as the natives themselves. They then escorted us up to their houses, assisted us in collecting all the specimens in natural history that could be found on the island. They gave us fish and

every thing that could convince us of their friendship, and requested us to invite other white men to visit them. We made trifling presents to the whole number, completly overcoming their prejudice against all white men. From this is easily seen the importance of having virtuous sailors, to go into all parts of the world to meet and counteract the pernicious influences of too large a portion of our 2,000,000 of seamen, who are scattering the seeds of vice and licentiousness in the dark portions of the earth. These effects, to be fully appreciated, must be witnessed; the intoxicated sailor should be traced as he mingles with the benighted pagan, regardless of all the restraints of that Christianity under which he has been nurtured, and which, to the mind of the pagan, he represents. Such sad consequences can only be averted by counter efforts from the same *Omnipresent* source; that as Jesus, the Lamb of God, assumed the title and some of the characteristics of the lion ("the lion of the tribe of Judah,") to be able to meet the "roaring lion that goeth about, seeking whom he may devour," so the sailor of Zion must meet those in the service of Satan, and establish the superiority of the kingdom of grace over that of the prince of darkness.

Other unfavorable results, affecting seamen and the natives of other climes, are produced by a custom which prevails far too extensively. I refer to an unwarranted sailing on the Sabbath. Perhaps no transgression of equal magnitude is committed with so little remorse of conscience, as the custom of sailing from port on the Sabbath. The excuses which are

urged to hush the voice of conscience, and to oppose such as present scriptural objections to this course, are wholly selfish, and consequently futile; such practices must necessarily be a violation of the plainest requisitions of God, and must entail upon the transgressor the penalties threatened against such disregard of divine requirements.

By the way of illustration of natural consequences, I insert a brief description of three attempts to get under way during a voyage of eight months. Some may have sailed without any regard to these obligations, and apparently may have been successful, yet there may generally have been a connection between disasters and an improper time of sailing. I record the events just as they transpired, and leave the reader to make his own conclusions. The incidents to which I refer, occurred on board the bark Southerner of Boston. At the commencement of these singular providences, we were lying at Lisbon.

At twelve o'clock on Saturday night, we were called to get under way. This was displeasing to myself and to many on board. It was painful to us to commence the holy Sabbath under such circumstances, and we could but feel that it was not only displeasing to God, but that nothing was really gained in a temporal view. A train of circumstances followed each other in quick succession, which exemplified the futility of an attempt to wholly disregard the established laws of the Creator.

The windlass was manned and we began to heave up our anchor just as the Sabbath commenced, apparently to devote to secular purposes every moment of

a day designed for more sacred employments; when it was within about six fathoms of the surface, the chain "surged" upon the windlass and sank again to the botton and became entangled with the cable of a Portuguese brig, lying near us. With the greatest difficulty, after nearly an hour of incessant effort, we succeeded in getting the anchor above the water, and at about 4 o'clock, A. M., we had it in its proper place, —having labored four hours with all our strength to perform what might ordinarily have been accomplished in thirty minutes. Having "hove short," we set the top sails and returned to the windlass, ready to get the anchor, but scarcely was it in motion, before the chain again surged, and sixty fathoms of cable ran out like lightning. At 10 o'clock of the same day we got under way, but the wind soon died away and we were unable to proceed. We drifted about five miles, when we again anchored, where we lay until the following morning. On the next morning we again attempted to sail, but it soon commenced to rain rapidly, while the deep-toned thunder was heard above and around us, so that our departure was considerably delayed. During the forenoon the word "up anchor" was given, but before the order could be obeyed, we were reminded of the danger which might attend it; a dense black cloud was seen rolling in from the sea with a threatening aspect; we were satisfied that it would be madness to leave our moorings before the squall should have passed, and immediately made preparations to meet its fury. I never before saw a storm advance in such awful majesty; the forked lightning glared in startling wildness as it

leaped, unshackled, from cloud to cloud, now sending a broad, bold sheet of livid fire across the blackening vault of heaven, rendering the succeeding blackness far more visible; now shooting *upward*, as cloud overhung cloud; and now dashing frantically to the earth, leaving a pale, quivering light behind, to mark its zig-zag course. The scene was awfully grand; the sublime was deepened into the terrible, and the quickly succeeding flashes were as if element warred with element, and contending foemen rushed to the deadly conflict. The ship shook like the tempest-beaten leaf, as the deafening thunder rolled and muttered around us, and spoke in tones that could not easily be misunderstood.

The mate was standing on the quarter deck as the storm approached, leaning upon the iron railing, when he received a violent electric shock, which left his right arm strengthless. The storm now burst upon us in all its fury, and the waters foamed and dashed on every side of us. A shower of huge hail stones was dashed upon the deck in the strength of the tempest, while the ceaseless howlings of the wind through the shrouds and spars, added to the terrors of the scene. We rode in safety through this tempest, however, without any very serious incidents.

When the storm was over, we made ready to set sail; at this time two brigs, whose masters could not consent to sail on the Sabbath, now came down from the city, and passing us, went out without any difficulty. Just as we had nearly reached the bar at the mouth of the Tagus, the wind left us and the flood tide began to set in, and our only alternative was to

go back to our anchorage in the harbor, to anchor until the wind and tide should again favor us. We were here at anchor about 12 o'clock, within one mile from the place that we had left on the preceding morning. We once more weighed anchor with the utmost difficulty, while no one could account for such a series of disasters, though all seemed satisfied that there was something peculiarly mysterious. As the anchor arose to the surface it was ascertained that it had become attached to a broken one, which had been lost or abandoned previously. After excessive toil, we succeeded in getting all things in readiness, and at sunset we sailed out, bound to sea.

On the 1st of November, the ship came to an anchor at the quarantine ground, in the bay of Rio Janeiro; our arrival was on Saturday, and we had hoped that the incidents at Lisbon might prove effectual; that the lesson there learned, might prevent our captain from making a second attempt to violate the sanctity of the Sabbath. Yet, early on Sabbath morning, as on the former occasion, we were called from our slumbers, to get under way. I could but feel surprised and grieved, that the captain would be so utterly reckless in this matter. I at that time remarked to the crew, that in my opinion God would punish him for his impiety, previous to the expiration of the voyage. We got under way without the least trouble at this time, and ran up to the other shipping. The harbor master came along side and gave us directions where to anchor. In getting to our anchorage we were obliged to pass between several other vessels. While passing some of the last, the captain

was giving his orders with an air of much self-confidence, apparently cherishing the idea that he was able to contend successfully with his God, and trample upon his laws with impunity. He seemed very much inclined to hazard the consequences, but a "haughty spirit goeth before a fall." While he was exhibiting his seamanship, and working his vessel with much skill among the other shipping, the end of our main yard came in contact with the fore-top-gallant stay of the beautiful bark Daniel Webster, of Boston, carrying away her fore and main-top-gallant masts, beside doing other very serious damage. This misfortune was somewhat enhanced by the circumstance that the injuries could be repaired in this place, only with much difficulty.

We remained here for some few weeks, and after completing our arrangements, we were again destined to witness the exemplification of the relations of transgression and natural results. On the first Sabbath in December, the captain made his third attempt to desecrate the day by leaving port unnecessarily. Our work was accomplished in season to have left some time previous. A portion of the preceding day was spent in scenes of amusements, and it could but be inferred that this day was deliberately selected, but for what purpose I leave the reader to form his own opinions. The order was given to get under way, but this was instantly prevented by a most singular circumstance; no sooner was the order given to "man the windlass," than the captain was suddenly surprised by a violent attack, the cause of which could not be satisfactorily accounted for. A boat was sent

to the shore with all despatch, to obtain a physician. On his arrival, he was unable to divine this attack, or, indeed, to decide in regard to its nature. Its severity, however, did not long continue, yet before we were able to leave, a strong easterly wind commenced blowing, which afterward prevented our departure. In consequence of this, we were detained here until the 12th of the month, anxiously waiting for an opportunity to escape from a place which seemed almost identified with disaster.

After the change of the wind, we made ready to leave the harbor. This occasion was fraught with incidents of a most thrilling nature. Judgment and mercy were most singularly blended, and while we were filled with awe and almost overwhelmed with our peculiarly hazardous situation, we could but recognize the merciful hand of Him who "commandeth and raiseth the stormy winds, and lifteth up the waves thereof;—who maketh the storm a calm, so that the waves thereof are still." Having waited for a considerable time for the officer to bring the countersign, without which no ship could pass Santa Cruz, the captain decided to go on shore in quest of him, as he was anxious to improve the ebb tide and land breeze, which blows in this place during only four hours in the morning. After our arrival at Fort Glorio, we ascertained that the officer had gone among the shipping, and it was not until we had followed him from ship to ship, that we at last met him along side of our own vessel. He arrived about 7 o'clock, A. M., after which we weighed our anchor preparatory to the welcome departure. Before we had made any considera-

ble progress the wind died away, and we drifted for about one half mile in this fine harbor. As we passed along, we saw that we were in danger of coming in contact with a brig which was anchored near us. Our only means of avoiding this collision was to anchor again, as the ship was now wholly unmanageable. At this time the Josephine, of New York, swept swiftly by, borne along by the current, and was carried by several vessels, toward the Sugar-Loaf, a huge rock that stands at the entrance of the bay, on the southern shore. As she passed along, a favoring wind gradually sprang up, while she and several other vessels which had remained with us windbound, passed out of the harbor with a fine breeze, leaving us behind.

About 10 o'clock, we again weighed anchor and made an attempt to follow them. At the place where we lay there was not sufficient wind to fill the sails, in consequence of high eminences which intercepted the land-breeze which was then blowing briskly within one-fourth of a mile of us. A boat, well manned, had already been ordered out to tow us along, but they were not able to counteract the strength of the current; we were carried along rapidly, notwithstanding all efforts to give the ship a different direction. We were fearfully nearing a group of rocks, upon which the Brazilians had erected a strong fortification, known as "Square Fort," from the peculiarity of its form. The Sugar-Loaf was towering high above the clouds, and from the peculiarity of our position, it was impossible to have a current of wind which could serve us at this important juncture.

There were, indeed, occasional gusts, sweeping down the sides of the mountain, fitful in their occurrence and irregular in their direction, while the current, which was rushing with much force between the rock and land, was rapidly sweeping us on toward the rocks. The officers and men were whirling the yards to catch every breath of air that might occasionally favor us in our critical position. Yet, with all the efforts of those on board, together with the most vigorous efforts of the oarsmen, we were still drifting on to apparent destruction. The boat was now ordered along side, and we anchored as soon as possible, but here again we failed; the ship continued to drag her anchor among the rocks, while the cable was "veered away," as long as a fathom remained. She at last swung around to the anchor, and her stern was not twenty-five feet from the rocks! At this time, very fortunately for us, and as it might seem, providentially, the steamer Brazilia was passing us, on her return from Montevideo; the captain took his trumpet and hailed her, requesting her commander to come to our rescue, but with an utter disregard of our perilous situation—unlike the majority of commanders—he refused, and directed us to a government boat that had just passed us. That boat, however, had already seen our distress, and had put about for the purpose of coming to our relief. The officers at the fort were anxiously watching us, and when they saw the Brazilia passing by without rendering necessary assistance, the stern voice of the commander thundered through a huge trumpet, repeating the request of Capt. Hallet, but this was also disregarded. We

were still drifting fearfully along toward these shelving, craggy rocks, and a heavy sea was rolling in with tremendous force, while that loud, monotonous and dismal roar with which every sailor is acquainted, who has been where the surf breaks on an iron-bound shore, and which has been the sad requiem of many a sailor, was deepening the gloom and anxiety which our situation naturally produced. As the sea retired, we could distinctly see the sharp, ragged shelf of rocks, projecting from the main body of the ledge, against which the sea was dashing and foaming furiously, sending up a thick, humid spray, and against which, in all human probability, we were to be dashed.

The officers and soldiers of the fort had seen the crash of many a noble vessel in the same spot; had seen plank part from plank, massive cordage rent asunder like the frail spider's web; the ship dismantled, crushed as a thing of naught, and perchance, the last struggles of ill-fated crews, as they contended against the might of overwhelming waves. As they saw the noble ship floating on to inevitable destruction, they seemed to appreciate our feelings and sympathize with us while in our distress.

No sooner did the commander see his orders disregarded, than he stepped from the embrasure and a stream of smoke and flame burst from a piece of heavy artillery, while the deep-toned thunderings came booming over the waters, a signal that could not be misinterpreted. It had a magical effect upon the seamen; the wheels stopped instantly, and she returned to us with all possible speed. Another moment, and the standard of Brazil fell "a' half mast,"

another gun thundered from the port, and the news of a ship in distress flew with that sound in every part of the harbor. Fort Gloria, a fortification that stands on the same side with the city, passed the signal by the discharge of artillery, and, "half masted" her colors, while fort Santa Cruz hurried along the mandate by a similar course. This was the work of a moment, but in that time the ship had approached so near the rock that she could swing to the current no more. I felt that it was a time that the sailor must act the man. We had done all that we could do, and much alarm was manifested on board. The mate was very much excited and called to the captain to observe the rapid progress which he supposed the ship was making toward the rocks. I saw the tendency of such remarks to disconcert the entire crew, and remonstrated with him, assuring him that in my opinion he was mistaken in reference to our progress, and spoke encouragingly of our rescue. By this time a boat from the steamer was under our bows, and I passed a hawser into it; she hurried back to the boat, and in one half minute the steamer was under, way. At the same moment, a boat filled with men from the government boat, came along side, and assisted in manning the windlass, and if ever I sang "yeo heave ho" at the top of my voice, it was at this moment. The steamer soon drew the hawser taught, and our ship, which had been acquiring such a fearful proximity to that disastrous spot, was moving slowly away, and in fifteen minutes we were riding safely at anchor, one mile from the scene of danger. The colors were brought again to the mast head, an-

nouncing to thousands of anxious spectators, that the ship was safe. The sullen roar of the surf had died gradually away, and we were now permitted to indulge in gratitude for our almost miraculous deliverance.

At the time that the boat took us in tow, we were only about ten feet from the rock, and the mighty swelling of the waves was lifting us some six or eight feet, and had we struck a projection, we must have been dashed in pieces, and sunk to that deep bed where so many had been plunged in the hour of extremity. The ship was loaded very deep, and but a few moments could have elapsed after the first concussion, before she would have sunk, and the circling waves of the accompanying vortex would have closed sadly over us, and another crew would have been carried by the strength of the current among those fearful rocks, which are as a mighty monument of the multitude who sleep beneath those troubled waters.

We lay at anchor until the next morning, at which time we succeeded in getting out, after an unnecessary detention of about two weeks, and a wonderful escape from a watery grave.

I am not disposed to indulge in any thing like superstition in reference to this eventful voyage, but simply give the facts as they occurred. I know that it is often affirmed that seamen are inclined to a sentiment of marvelousness, which predisposes them to a firm belief in supernatural agencies. I will admit that this may be true to some extent; probably the nature of the profession may tend to the production of such a peculiarity. These, above all other men, "see God's

wonders in the deep," and are naturally more impressed with his more immediate agency in the affairs of men. Disclaiming all "heathen notions," I can but adopt the language of a commander on a similar occasion after the *wreck* of his vessel, and "believe that there was a connection between the result, and sailing on the Sabbath." He who has said "*Remember* the Sabbath day to *keep it holy*," and affixed penalties to all transgression, will not be unmindful of such flagrant disregard of his righteous requirements. He who commanded the Israelite to be put to death, who had offended his Maker by "picking sticks on the Sabbath day;" he who followed the offending Egyptians and engulfed them in the Red Sea, of whom it was said, "he hath triumphed gloriously; the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea," will not now "let the wicked go unpunished," though thousands of years may have passed away since the command was issued, and the summary punishment was inflicted.

Again,—to say nothing of its relations to the great law of Eternal justice,—it has other important bearings, to which I will briefly advert. From the established relation of things, and from the example of nature's great Architect, there is ample evidence that periodic rest is designed for "man and beast." Indeed, were inspiration silent upon this point, we might learn from our own constitutions, that such an arrangement is *absolutely necessary*. This privilege, landsmen claim, not as a moral right alone, but as a *natural* right. Indeed, all experiments which have related only to secular economy, have established the propriety of the divine command.

Seamen, as a class, labor a much greater proportion of the time than the great mass of men, and for a compensation widely disproportioned to the amount of labor performed, and the hazards endured. It has been justly remarked that "There are no Sabbaths or nights on the ocean." The sailor has no time in which he can feel perfectly exempt from care and toil. This often follows from the nature of his employment; while at sea, he is liable at any moment to be called to the post of duty, though exhausted nature may require rest. In the gale, the efforts of all on board are requisite. All necessary assistance, under such circumstances, the sailor renders cheerfully. The safety of human life, and the faithful discharge of the obligation entrusted to him, require such a sacrifice at his hands.

To this necessary relation of things, is attributable, probably, the premature death of a large portion of seamen. A careful investigation of facts has resulted in the conclusion, that in no branch of business is there so great a mortality as in this,—not even in the army. Nor is this referable alone to losses by shipwreck, when hundreds sink into one common grave. However great this may be, it forms but an inconsiderable item in the great result. Excessive and long-continued labor, exposure to the ever-varying vicissitudes of climate, with various other improprieties, are the active agents of this sad destruction. It is a pleasing consideration that some of these evils are removed by the genius of reform, which is effecting the more prominent enterprises of the day. It can not be doubted but that the incipient stages of malignant

disease are seen in, and are traceable to improperly constructed forecastles. Many of them, in former times —and too many still exist—were dark, damp and confined, in which poisonous exhalations could escape only with much difficulty, but remained to be inhaled by the large number who are crowded into them, until insinuating diseases are immovably fixed. Were it not for the comparative exemption of the luxuries of more fashionable life, and their active habits, &c., probably a far greater number would fall early victims to these imprudences.

While, therefore, there are so many active agencies that are calculated in their nature to make sad inroads into the constitution, and people that spacious receptacle of ocean's sons, it is lamentable that men should conspire to increase unnecessarily these causes of untimely dissolution, by wresting unjustly a portion of time that inalienably belongs to every freeman.

It is not contended that a vessel should *never* sail on the Sabbath; this would be impracticable. It is against *leaving* port designedly on that day, that these remarks are urged. All that is asked, is, that the customs by which seamen are governed should correspond to those of landsmen; in other words, that men shall have but *one* code of morality, whether on the ocean or on shore. No class of men, ordinarily, select the Sabbath as an appropriate day to commence a journey, or engage in any important enterprise upon the land, yet those who would *shrink in horror* from such a palpable outrage, do not hesitate to commence the most hazardous enterprises by sailing on this day, professedly dear to them while associated with,

and exposed to the gaze of their fellows. This is altogether irreconcilable with consistency of character.

While in mid ocean, there can be no doubt, probably, of the propriety of *continuing* the voyage. It is doubtful whether there could be any material diminution of labor, should the attempt be made. They have simply to be wafted on, by the favoring breezes of heaven, unattended by the ordinary labors of leaving or arriving at port. During the longer voyages, which must necessarily require several Sabbaths, there may not, indeed, be the necessity for additional seasons of rest; such voyages are not usually attended with any considerable amount of fatigue in the discharge of the ordinary duties on ship-board.

It is not my wish to produce a spirit of insubordination, or even that of dissatisfaction, only so far as good will result from it, among those who have selected a marine life, yet a reform is really demanded. The spirit of the age in which we live requires it. Reform is the watch-word, and society must feel its influence to its remotest limit. Men are asserting their *manhood*, and while the genius of true liberty survives, individual aggression can not long survive. The power of popular feeling will be felt, and ship owners and masters will be obliged to grant to seamen some of the privileges which they claim for themselves. More especially will this be true, when the unjust requisition conflicts with the claims of *conscience*. Enlightened men will not long submit to such tyrannical injustice. As the great mass becomes more and more acquainted with the grievances of seamen; more and more interested in their welfare, a

radical change must be effected. Encouraged by popular sympathy the sailor can assert his natural right, and such proceedings, though sanctioned by those occupying important positions in society, must soon become comparatively rare.

When seamen shall feel their relative importance in the great operations of the country, and indeed of the world, when they shall recover in a measure from the effects of their former degradation, it will be clearly seen that there are freemen alike in the forecastle and the cabin, each having their appropriate duties and spheres of action.

Indeed, this is the only healthful feeling that can exist. The interests of the two great classes,—officers and seamen,—are identified, and when the harmony of this relation is marred, disastrous consequences immediately follow. Yet when this friendly relation can not exist without a sacrifice of principle; when necessary discipline is attained, or power ensured only be a degradation of the governed; when his rights as a social and accountable being are wrested from him, a recourse to the only alternative may be justifiable. The association of 2,000,000 of seamen, inspired by a love of republicanism, enlightened, and acting in harmonious concert, may effect a revolution which shall distinctly mark the age in which it occurs, as an era in the history of the marine enterprise.

The indications of the present age are exceedingly cheering in this respect. The first dawnings of a brighter day for the sons of the ocean are already visible, and we dare predict, that the time is not far distant, when some of their fondly-cherished hopes

will be realized; when the sacred endearments of social life, when family ties will not be riven; when the exercises of the sanctuary will not be abridged for the purpose of engaging in the pressing duties of the departure, and exchanging the melody of songs of praise for the boisterous confusion and hilarity of the ship.

In this change there will necessarily be less of the compulsory features, less apparent necessity to be removed from the more endeared relations of life,—those influences which soften the asperities of our nature and make men wiser and happier; less of the feeling of dependence and degradation which attends one when he feels that he must implicitly obey the will of another, and less of the recklessness and vice which materially influences such as feel that they have but little to lose, and can aspire to nothing beyond present attainments.

REFLECTIONS.

THE MURDERS AT MALOLO.

Various reports have been circulated through the community, relative to the causes which led to this most painfully afflictive event, and I feel myself called upon as an act of justice to the gallant dead, to give the sad details, and leave a candid community to make candid inferences. I am still more impressed with a sense of duty in this matter, since some imputations have been urged, perhaps by evil disposed persons, in reference to the official character of Mr. Underwood.

Lieut. J. A. Underwood was a citizen of Pawtucket, Mass.; his parents and family connections rank with the first society of the state. At an early period in life, he was distinguished for a brilliancy of intellect, a generosity and manliness of character, combined with a high sense of honor, which won the respect of, and endeared him to, all with whom he was associated. He entered the navy when he had arrived at manhood, and distinguished himself there by his gentlemanly deportment; the rapidity with which he ac-

quired a knowledge of his profession, together with his good sense and coolness in the various emergencies incident upon the life of the sailor, gave him the confidence of those around him, as well as of the Hon. D. Webster, and others of his friends, who were instrumental in securing his appointment. In 1838 he was married to the beautiful and accomplished daughter of Dr. J. E. Stevens of Boston, and left the object of his affections in a few days after his union, to participate in the eventful incidents of this cruise, which to him proved to be his last, long voyage. At this time he ranked as passed midshipman; early in the cruise he was promoted to that of lieutenant, and was zealous, active and efficient in that capacity, and his services were very valuable in the various departments of scientific research.

I have penned this obituary notice of him, not so much as a memoir, but for the purpose of introducing him to the public as he was, and by the light of his own character, to eradicate imputations that may have gained some credence in the community.

We left the ship, then lying at Sandal-Wood Bay, on the 16th of July, 1840, with six days' provisions in the boat, with orders to join the brig and schooner at Malolo, on the 22d, three boats in company,—the Leopard, under Lieut. Underwood, the launch of the Peacock, Lieut. George F. Emmons, and the 2d cutter of the Vincennes, Lieut. Alden. On the evening of the 22d, the boats of the Vincennes arrived at the island; the brig and schooner were not in sight at that time. We landed at the Island of Great Malolo, called by them, Malolo Laib—ascended some of the hills, to look for the vessels. At noon we finished our stock

of provisions, and were obliged to retire that night supperless. On the morning of the eventful 24th, we were joined by Lieut. Emmons, from whom we had been separated three days, who was also without provisions. It was thought advisable to venture up to the town for provisions, though we regarded it as hazardous; it devolved upon Lieut. U. and his crew to perform this perilous duty, as his boat was the smallest. That morning Mr. U. and myself procured the hostage, knowing that while we retained him there could be no danger. When we succeeded in getting off the reef, we left the hostage in the charge of two seamen, in whose care he was perfectly safe. We then landed with a sufficient force to have repulsed the armies of the entire island, had we obeyed the orders of our officers. We numbered eleven men on shore, armed with four rifles and three pistols, at the time of the attack. Here the reader may see the true cause of the disastrous events which have made many, many a heart to bleed from wounds which time can never fully heal.

Some of the prominent causes of the disaster were,—First, the want of provisions, which rendered it necessary that we should go on shore;—Secondly, the oversight of Mr. Alden, in permitting the hostage to escape from his boat, after he had taken him from those with whom Mr. Underwood had entrusted him;—and Lastly, the want of judgment and presence of mind on the part of some of the men who were on shore; this is attributable to the suddenness of the attack, and the vast superiority in point of numbers. Mr. Underwood's first order was, "Keep together men, we can fight our way to the boat." Had this order been obeyed, we might

have repulsed them until the boats could have come to our rescue.

There was one other circumstance which had much to do with this sad adventure; I refer to the fact that we had not a sufficient number of weapons to furnish all of our men. When we left the ship, we had a rifle, a cutlass and a pistol each, but the last time that we were with the Brig Porpoise, the cutlases, pistols, and more than half of the rifles were taken from the boat. By whose order, or for what purpose this was done, I am not prepared to say. I remonstrated by every argument that I could urge against it, and I well recollect that it was repugnant to the wishes and feelings of Mr. Underwood; I remember, however, that he said it was the order, because they were getting rusty in the boat. The men that had no weapons started for the boat first, and this had its influence upon those who were supplied. John Dunnock and John McKean, were the only men beside the officers and myself, who fired, and neither of those attempted to reload. I observed William J. Lester, a Virginian who carried the box of trade, in an encounter with some of the natives, fighting them as best he could, as he was without weapons. I was knocked down, and as I looked for him when I arose, he had disappeared; whether he had escaped, or had been slain, I could not then determine, but afterward learned that he succeeded in reaching the boat.

These are the facts relative to the murder of the officers, as I learned them from sad experience. Here I leave the subject so far as Mr. Underwood is concerned, and ask the reader to make his own inferences. It was an event in which I felt a deep inter-

est, and shared largely in its perils. I felt, in the loss of Mr. Underwood, that I had lost a most valuable friend, and one for whom I felt all the strength of attachment that a sailor can feel, and while I regret that the tongue of slander or "green-eyed" envy should assail the reputation of a friend, it gives me pleasure to clearly disprove all that has been urged against an officer, whose real merits the nation will never be able to appreciate.

Mr. Henry was an officer of much merit, and was esteemed in the squadron; he possessed a greater share of the esteem of the crews than any other midshipman. In addition to personal beauty, he was possessed of an amiability of disposition and gentlemanly carriage, which made him a peculiar favorite, for the sailor always loves the *gentleman.* Nature had endowed him with the necessary qualifications for an officer, and had his life been spared, in my estimation, he would have been one of the brightest ornaments in the American navy. What an exemplification of the truthfulness of the remark of the poet, that "Death loves a shining mark!"

The sentiments which I entertained for Mr. Henry are contained in the following stanzas, which were written while I was recovering from my wounds, and presented to the Commodore. I insert them, not as a specimen of poetry, but as a testimony to the talents and worth of the young officer. "He was the only son of his mother, and she was a widow,"—a sister of Commodore Wilkes; his death was a deep affliction to his mother, who could be sustained under her afflictions only by Divine grace.

He went to the home where his kind mother dwelt,
To tell her the squadron was ready to sail,
And merry the heart of the young sailor felt,
For bright was the morning and fair was the gale.

In vain were his efforts her tears to restrain,
By reciting the hopes that inspired him with joy,
For she secretly felt,—O how keen was the pain,—
That this was the last she would see of her boy.

The hand of his mother he grasped in his own,
And bade her "farewell" as he rose to depart;
She could breathe no response, for to her 'twas the tone
Of the death-knell of all that was dear to her heart.

He hastened on board and the anchors were "home;"
The wide canvas spread, his ship started from shore,
But ah! who can tell of the evil to come,—
He had left her indeed, to behold her no more!

To the Isle of Malolo, the lonely abode
Of a Cannibal King and his murderous train,
The youth in the path of his duty had trod,—
Was attacked by the natives and treacherously slain.

I saw from his eye flash the heroic fire
Of a brave and true heart that was formed to command;
He could not advance, and he would not retire,
But he stood, fought and fell with his knife in his hand.

To a desolate island his body we bore,
And laid his remains with his comrades to rest;
That island ne'er held such a treasure before,
As the jewels we buried so deep in its breast.

Dear youth! he has gone to his rest with the brave,
To the source whence true glory, true happiness springs;
The tears of his countrymen sprinkled his grave,
And the blue, rolling ocean his requiem sings.

In closing this work, having given my testimony to the illustrious dead, I feel that it is but duty to give my views of the living, and having had eight years experience in the U. S. navy, I am prepared to say that it only needs an opportunity, to exhibit as much real and active talent as has ever characterized our navy at any previous time in its history. As a general principle, the naval officers of the United States are gentlemen, who would not suffer by a comparison with those of any country in the world; and being mostly inducted into sea life in their boyhood, they grow up in their business, and at the expiration of their minority, are as capable of managing a ship under any circumstances, as many officers whose heads are sprinkled o'er with age. I have heard foreigners urge as an objection to the efficiency of our navy, the extreme youth of many of our lieutenants; but I feel satisfied that the glory of the American navy will never be tarnished from this cause. On the contrary, there are many decided advantages arising from the youth of our officers. The great experience of those who are now past the middle age, and who, in the ordinary course of nature, will be active and efficient commanders long after our young lieutenants will be flying their own pennants, is one of these advantages.

But there are two sources of evil that may be easily closed,—one by the government, and the other by the commanders of the different ships, from which an influence is expanding that must ultimately tarnish American naval glory. The very common practice of promoting foreigners to places of extra emolument and trust among the grades denominated petty officers, has the effect to fill our navy with the sailors of

other countries, while American seamen are becoming disgusted with the service, by being compelled to submit to the authority of those who, with or without provocation, will abuse the country, curse the flag of the United States every day; and if in the indulgence of those patriotic feelings which give spirit to the navy, the American sailor should resent the insult, he would be sure to receive the degrading penalty of one or two dozen lashes from the "cat-o'-nine-tails" on his naked back. This practice, in time of war, will be productive of the most pernicious consequences;—an illustration was furnished in the late war with England. In that unfortunate affair of the Chesapeake, a Portuguese boatswain's mate was heard to say, on going below after the battle, "So much for not paying men their prize money!"—plainly intimating that he had purposely neglected his duty because he had no interest in the engagement beyond the expectation of prize money and wages. The practice, then, of filling all such offices with foreigners, must appear, to the mind of every officer who knows the importance of such stations in war, highly deleterious both to the honor and efficiency of our navy.

The other source of deterioration, and one from which unnumbered evils emanate, opening the floodgates of iniquity, is the serving of the "grog rations." Probably, an officer cannot be found, who could not honestly testify that nine tenths of the insurrections, desertions, and indeed the whole catalogue of crimes which curse the navy, are attributable to this pernicious practice. And yet government, knowing the legitimate effects of this course, still persist in dealing out destruction, wo and misery. By this custom the

seamen are degraded, ill-treated, brutalized, and in many cases probably remain so, from a kind of necessity; after having lost all self-respect, they have but little inducement to mingle in decent society on shore.

How inconsistent! The sailor is tempted, virtually compelled to disobey,—by presenting him with the intoxicating bowl, while his appetite is almost ungovernable—and then is flogged for his disobedience! He is crushed, hurled to the depths of dissipation and pollution, and is subject to discipline for his degradation! In fine, almost insuperable barriers to his promotion, and even to respectability are interposed, and perchance it is deeply lamented that the sailor does not become *eminent* in his profession. From the same treasury the draught is drawn to defray the expenses of the Chaplain, and to purchase "liquid fire" to counteract the most benign influences! "Oh shame where is thy blush!"

No man is a greater friend to discipline than I am. I think I understand the necessity of having strict discipline rigidly enforced. The navy cannot be governed without the aid of corporal punishment, so long as the inducement is held out to make our men of war the great receptacle of the besotted sailors of all nations, who, by their excesses, have been rendered incapable of doing their duty in the merchant service, and seek for the gratification of a depraved appetite in the service of the American government. I have been flogged in the navy, through the effects of rum, not drank by myself however, but by others; for I never was drunk in my life. But though unjustly flogged, I would give my voice decidedly against the banishment of the "cats" from the navy so long as

the grog ration is served there, as this is the only efficient restraint the commander can impose upon the appetite of young sailors.

When the time arrives in which Congress shall cease to encourage drunkenness and rebellion, our own seamen, patriotic and responsible, will take their stations, and do honor to the navy of their country. Corporal punishment, with all its degrading attendants, will then be abolished, and respectable officers will be able to secure respectable men. And here I am happy to add my testimony to the character of Captains Wilkes and Hudson. They are both temperance men and *officers*, and probably no two naval officers are held in higher estimation, as men of judgment and energy and decision of character. They have seen the sad effects of intoxication, and I have heard them both advocate the abolition of the "spirit rations."

The officers of the expedition were generally young men, most of the lieutenants acting by the appointment of the Commodore; the voyage was long, exceeding four years to most of us. Its duties were arduous, and many of them hazardous in the extreme, but by the skill and perseverance of the commanders, the active and efficient coöperation of the younger officers, together with the fidelity and zeal of the seamen, the most satisfactory result accrued from the cruise. The most sanguine expectations of its projectors were realized, and indeed much more than was originally designed, was accomplished by our observations. We had even here, ample demonstration of the fact that more of the evils, and less of the benefits resulted from the "grog tub" than from all other causes combined.

INDEX.

CHAPTER I.

The Departure—Sermon—Ocean Scenery—Flying Fish and Dolphin—A Brilliant Phosphoretic Scene, and its cause—The Madeira Islands—Rio de Janeiro—Ascent of the Sugar Loaf, ... 13

CHAPTER II.

Description of Rio de Janeiro—Emperor's Palace—Celebration of the Emperor's Birth—Imperial Church Chapel—Church, and the Vow of the Empress—Sectional difference—Funeral occasion, . . 26

CHAPTER III.

Interview with the Natives—Orange Harbor—Interview with another party of Natives—Return of a part of the Squadron—Valparaiso—The Cemetery, ... 39

CHAPTER IV.

San Lorenzo—Epitaphs—Appearance of Natives and Soldiers—"Glorious Fourth"—Funeral of one of our number—Discovery of several Islands, ... 54

CHAPTER V.

Island of Matavai—Visit of the Consul—Expedition—Sermon by Rev. Mr. Wilson—Conduct of the American Consul—Treaty—Interview with the Natives—Description of the Islands—Traits of the Inhabitants—Effects of Missionary labor, ... 66

CHAPTER VI.

Visit of the Christian party—Appointments of the Consul—The Samoa Group—Trial of a Native—Embarking of the Squadron—Wallace Island—Arrival at New Holland—Inhabitants, ... 81

CHAPTER VII.

Murder of Rev. John Williams—Sydney—New South Wales—Embarkation—Gale—Dangers of Southern Latitudes, ... 94

CHAPTER VIII.

Attempts to Land continued—Reflections—Return to the North, . 109

CHAPTER IX.

Arrival at New Holland—Singular coincidence—Arrival at New Zealand—"War Dance"—Description of the Islands—Inhabitants—The New Zealanders and New Hollanders contrasted, . . . 120

CHAPTER X.

General Remarks—Fijii Islands—Cannibalism—A Convict Exile—Death of a Shipmate—Encounter with the Natives—Visit at Muthwater—A Fatal Contest with the Natives, ... 133

CHAPTER XI.

The Punishment for the Murders—Funeral Services of the Murdered—Departure—Gardener's Island—Recollections of Home—Arrival at the Sandwich Islands—Honolulu—Common People, . . 159

CHAPTER XII.

Visit of a Native Chief—Sentence of death passed upon two Natives for the murder of a Female Chief—Departure—Arrival at Hawaii—Expedition—Visit to the Volcano—Mouna Roa, ... 178

CHAPTER XIII.

Ascent of the Mountain continued—The Lava—Fatigue and Exposure of the Journey—Descent into the Crater—The Basin—Severity of the Weather—Return to the Ship—Visit of the Chief, . . 194

CHAPTER XIV.

Visit of the Missionaries—Survey of the Harbor—Embarkation—Arrival at the Columbia River—Description—Arrival at Protection Island—Survey—Natives—Admiralty Inlet—Meteor—Observance of the "4th"—Accident, ... 207

CHAPTER XV.

General Remarks on Nasqually, &c.—Return to Columbia River—Point Dungeness—Indian Settlement—Natives—San Francisco—Inhabitants, ... 221

CHAPTER XVI.

Arrival at the Sandwich Islands—Incident at Oahu—Departure—A meditated attack of the Natives—Arrival at Singapore—Arrival at St. Helena—Description—Reflections upon Napoleon—Departure—Arrival at New York, ... 242

REMINISCENCES.—Wreck of the Peacock, ... 265
Lagoon or Disappointment Islands, . . . 289

REFLECTIONS.—The Murders at Malolo, ... 313